

**I AND MY FATHER  
ARE ONE**

**SECRETS OF UNIVERSAL ORDER;  
ETERNAL QUEST OF MAN**

**PLEIADES CONNECTION VOL. III**



**BY  
VIOLINIO GERMAIN  
&  
GYEORGOS CERES HATONN**

**"dharma"**

**A PHOENIX JOURNAL**

# **I AND MY FATHER ARE ONE**

**SECRETS OF UNIVERSAL ORDER;  
ETERNAL QUEST OF MAN**

**PLEIADES CONNECTION VOL. III**



**BY  
VIOLINIO GERMAIN  
&  
GYEO RGOS CERES HATONN**

**"dharma"**

**A PHOENIX JOURNAL**

## COPYRIGHT POSITION STATEMENT AND DISCLAIMER

The Phoenix Journals are intended as a "real time" commentary on current events, how current events relate to past events and the relationships of both to the physical and spiritual destinies of mankind.

All of history, as we now know it, has been revised, rewritten, twisted and tweaked by selfishly motivated men to achieve and maintain control over other men. When one can understand that everything is comprised of "energy" and that even physical matter is "coalesced" energy, and that all energy emanates from God's thought, one can accept the idea that the successful focusing of millions of minds on one expected happening will cause it to happen.

If the many prophecies made over thousands of years are accepted, these are the "end times" (specifically the year 2000, the second millennium, etc.). That would put us in the "sorting" period and only a few short years from the finish line. God has said that in the end-times would come the WORD--to the four corners of the world--so that each could decide his/her own course toward, or away from, divinity--based upon TRUTH.

So, God sends His Hosts--Messengers--to present that TRUTH. This is the way in which He chooses to present it, through the Phoenix Journals. Thus, these journals are Truth, which cannot be copyrighted; they are compilations of information already available on Earth, researched and compiled by others (some, no doubt, for this purpose) which should not be copyrighted. Therefore, these journals are not copyrighted (except *SIPAPU ODYSSEY* which is "fiction").

The first sixty or so journals were published by America West Publishing which elected to indicate that a copyright had been applied for on the theory that the ISBN number (so necessary for booksellers) was dependent upon the copyright. Commander Hatonn, the primary author and compiler, insisted that no copyrights be applied for and, to our knowledge, none were.

If the Truth is to reach the four corners of the world, it must be freely passed on. It is hoped that each reader will feel free to do that, keeping it in context, of course.

I AND MY FATHER ARE ONE  
SECRETS OF UNIVERSAL ORDER: ETERNAL QUEST OF MAN

PLEIADES CONNECTION VOL.III

ISBN 0-922356-46-7

First Edition Printed by America West Publishers, 1991

Published by

AMERICA WEST PUBLISHERS

P.O. BOX 986

Tehachapi, CA. 93581

Printed in the United States of America

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<u>CHAPTER</u>	<u>PAGE</u>
<b>FORWARD</b> .....	9
<b>INTRODUCTION</b> .....	11
WHY PERSONAL INTEGRITY REQUIRES PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY.....	11
GIVING IS EFFORTLESS WHEN YOU TRULY GIVE OF SELF .....	13
WHAT IS "NO STRINGS ATTACHED" GIVING? .	13
ALLOWING FORCE IS NOT OF GOD .....	14
SO WHAT ABOUT "GRACE" GIVEN OF GOD? .....	15
WHAT ABOUT "MERCY"? .....	15
YOU MUST SEEK TO KNOW GOD WITHIN.....	16
<b>CHAPTER 1</b> .....	17
HATONN INTRODUCTION--GERMAIN .....	17
MASTER GERMAIN .....	18
<b>CHAPTER 2</b> .....	25
WEDNESDAY, JUNE 5, 1991 .....	25
THE ULTIMATE TEST .....	25
OLD FRIENDS .....	27
PRAYERS ANSWERED .....	28
LAW OF LIFE/POWER OF THE UNIVERSE .....	29
WHAT WAS I? .....	32
CONTRADICTIONS.....	33
WORLDLY THINGS .....	34
TO LOVE THY NEIGHBOR .....	36
<b>CHAPTER 3</b> .....	39
FRIDAY, JUNE 7, 1991 .....	39
MARK OF THE BEAST .....	39
NO "LONG AGO" NOR "FAR AWAY" .....	40
WHAT OF THE LIFE OF THE ONE CALLED ESU (JESUS)?	42
<b>CHAPTER 4</b> .....	47
A ROSE BY ANY NAME .....	47
UNTO CAESAR .....	47
<b>CHAPTER 5</b> .....	51
SUNDAY, JUNE 9, 1991 .....	51
MILITARY VS. GODLY .....	52
ESU JESUS SANANDA .....	52
POSSIBLE PSYCHOLOGICAL ASPECTS OF "JESUS"	53
HISTORICAL ASPECTS OF THIS STRANGE MAN ...	56
<b>CHAPTER 6</b> .....	60
MONDAY, JUNE 10, 1991 .....	60
ESU .....	60
WHAT OF MY LIFE EXPERIENCE IN GALILEE? ....	62
SO WHAT HAPPENED IN MY EXPERIENCE? .....	63

GOD SENDS EXAMPLES AND TEACHERS.....	64
INFLUENCE OF MY EXPERIENCE.....	66
<b>CHAPTER 7</b> .....	68
INFLUENCE OF ESU EMMANUEL (JESUS).....	68
FALSE DOCTRINE OF SAUL.....	72
<b>CHAPTER 8</b> .....	76
TUESDAY, JUNE 11, 1991 .....	76
CRYSTAL VIRUS.....	77
ESU SANANDA.....	80
WHAT OF THE CONSEQUENCE? .....	83
<b>CHAPTER 9</b> .....	87
THURSDAY, JUNE 13, 1991 .....	87
SANANDA: NEW AGE DECEPTION.....	87
RESPONSE TO THIS "ARMAGEDDON" SCRIPT.....	92
HOLOGRAPHY.....	93
UNITED NATIONS .....	94
<b>CHAPTER 10</b> .....	97
WHICH: KINGDOM VISUALIZED OR ARMAGEDDON SCRIPT? .....	97
NETWORKING "THE GLOBAL VISION" .....	99
CLUB OF ROME'S GOALS FOR MANKIND .....	99
OVERLOOK, FORGET OR ABANDON--GOD.....	102
TEACHINGS OF TRUTH.....	103
TRANSFORMATION OF MAN .....	103
<b>CHAPTER 11</b> .....	105
SATURDAY, JUNE 15, 1991 .....	105
<b>CHAPTER 12</b> .....	111
GERMAIN .....	111
NATURE OF ELECTRICITY AND GRAVITATION ...	112
<b>CHAPTER 13</b> .....	116
SUNDAY, JUNE 16, 1991 .....	116
BUSH IN CALIFORNIA.....	116
WHAT TO WATCH.....	117
GERMAIN: TRUE NATURE OF ELECTRICITY AND GRAVITATION .....	118
CREATOR CREATES WITH USE OF ELECTRICITY	121
<b>CHAPTER 14</b> .....	125
TRANSFORMATION OF MAN .....	125
MUST BE SEEN.....	127
DEFINE GOD .....	130
ONE BECOME THREE .....	131
<b>CHAPTER 15</b> .....	134
MONDAY, JUNE 17, 1991 .....	134
GERMAIN .....	135
GOD .....	136
CUBES/SPHERES.....	136

CENTERING ALL .....	137
MOTHER-FATHER LIGHT .....	138
GOD IS ONE .....	139
ELECTRIC PULSATIONS .....	140
THEREFORE ALLOW US TO CONCLUDE .....	142
<b>CHAPTER 16</b> .....	144
TUESDAY, JUNE 18, 1991 .....	144
UNDERSTANDING VS. IGNORANCE .....	144
TODAY.....	146
GERMAIN: ON THE UNIVERSE.....	148
SPIRIT IS NOT MATTER .....	148
WHAT DO YOU SAY TO THESE ONES? .....	151
<b>CHAPTER 17</b> .....	153
THURSDAY, JUNE 20, 1991 .....	153
VIOLINIO GERMAIN	154
ETERNAL UNIVERSE.....	155
COSMIC ELECTRONIC VACUUM TUBE .....	157
<b>CHAPTER 18</b> .....	160
GERMAIN ON "THE UNIVERSE" .....	160
NATURE OF THE ELECTRIC CURRENT .....	161
VIP LIST .....	171
<b>CHAPTER 19</b> .....	174
ETERNAL UNIVERSE: CENTERING .....	174
THE ONENESS OF GRAVITY AND MAGNETISM .....	177
MAGNETISM, CORRECTING CONCEPTION .....	179
RIFE APPARATUS .....	181
<b>CHAPTER 20</b> .....	185
MONDAY, JUNE 24, 1991 .....	185
INITIAL IMPULSE .....	185
BASIC MISCONCEPTIONS OF SCIENCE.....	186
MISCONCEPT OF ENERGY .....	187
MISCONCEPTION OF MATTER .....	187
MISCONCEPTION OF SUBSTANCE IN MATTER .....	189
SECRET OF THE AGES .....	189
THE UNDIVIDED LIGHT.....	190
THE DIVIDED LIGHT .....	191
ELECTRIC UNIVERSE OF SIMULATED IDEA .....	191
THE COULOMB LAW MISCONCEPTION .....	194
<b>CHAPTER 21</b> .....	196
ELECTRIC UNIVERSE OF SIMULATED ENERGY .....	196
MATTER MOVES ONLY TO SEEK REST AND	
BALANCE.....	197
DUALITY OF ELECTRIC EFFECT .....	198
WHAT IS THE "WORK" OF THE UNIVERSE? .....	200
POLARIZED, SEX-CONDITIONED, PULSING,	
THOUGHT WAVE UNIVERSE.....	201

POLARITY PERIODICITY .....	202
SO-CALLED MAGNETIC LINES OF FORCE .....	203
<b>CHAPTER 22</b> .....	209
BEGINS AND ENDS .....	209
<b>CHAPTER 23</b> .....	218
THE MIND NUCLEUS OF THE ATOM.....	218
THE RELATION OF THE ELECTRIC CURRENT TO MIND-THINKING .....	231
<b>CHAPTER 24</b> .....	233
TUESDAY, JUNE 25, 1991 .....	233
ONE IDEA (LOVE) OF CREATION.....	234
YOU EXEMPLIFY THE MIND-NUCLEAL PRINCIPLE .....	235
MESSAGE CARRYING FLESH AND BONE .....	239
<b>CHAPTER 25</b> .....	244
THE MATERIAL NUCLEUS OF THE ATOM .....	244
BLOW TO NUCLEAR ATOM THEORY .....	251
SUMMARY .....	255

## FORWARD

It is as food unto a starving person, man shall be nourished by that which I bring. Good morning Thomas, I Am Sananda and I come to bring mine ones through. It is a dark time upon the placement of Earth, Terra...for have you not been warned of the End Times? There needn't be darkness within mine ones, for the Light I bring that is of The Father ever shines in yea even in the darkest corner.

It is with great respect and deep appreciation that I give credit to Nikola Tesla's workbook/notebook NIKOLA TELSIA COLORADO SPRINGS NOTES 1888-1900, published by Nolit, Beograd, Yugoslavia, 1978 and DR. NIKOLA TESLA COMPETE PATENTS, with appreciation given to Stanford University Libraries, Stanford California, U.S. Patent office, Washington, D.C. and A.L. Lez, San Anselmo, California.

With honor, respect, and appreciation, I wish to thank Dr. Walter Russell for Advance Press Proofs of THE UNIVERSAL ONE, January 15, 1927, Breiger Press, Inc. I also wish to thank Dr. Russell for THE SECRET OF LIGHT, by Walter Russell, Limited Autographed Edition, 1947, and for the diagrams and pictorials from the Universal Law, Natural Science, and Living Philosophy Home Study Course of *The Science of Man*, 1992.

I, further, wish to extend appreciation and acknowledgments to: OAH SPE, A NEW BIBLE by Angel Embassadors, New York and London, 1882; NEWTON'S PRINCIPIA, *A revision of Motte's Translations*; CAJORI, University of California Press; HANDBOOK OF CHEMISTRY AND PHYSICS, CRC Press; TAO TE CHING by Lao Tsu, Translated by Gia-Fu Feng and Jane English; GALAXIES by Timothy Ferris; PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY by McIntire; NUCLEAR WAR SURVIVAL SKILLS, Cresson Kearny, and to other sources too numerous to mention.

The world is upside down. Nothing is as you have been told. The deceit has been complete. Now man finds difficulty within the awakening for it is as awakening unto a new world, a world far different from the one the sleep walkers have been dreaming in. The alarm has sounded that all arise from their deep slumber. How many will choose to sleep in? How many will sleep too long and indeed miss their opportunity? How many will regret too late such a decision? The time of awakening is now. The time of actions is now. The times of Lawful living is now. The time to repent is NOW. There is little time to quibble over petty differences in man opinion. There is great work that must be done in the defense of your very lives, your very freedom.

You have been deceived and betrayed by the very ones you have elected into office. Helpless? Nothing is helpless with God's realms. Would we have come if it was helpless?

You have the guidance of the Heavenly Hosts and we are in full attendance....does this

not give you solace? We will not do it for you but we may certainly offer you guidance and instruction along the way.

Man must come into his responsibility and stop of the playground activities. The vacation is over, beloveds, time for serious work and there is little time, yea even for rest, along the way. Not enough time? There is enough time...all you shall need... if you work toward the goal with the Light of God as thy guide. You have it all laid before you, why do you hesitate? Are you perhaps waiting for another to do it for thee? Another will not do it for thee...take thy brother's hand that you may do it together. Take solace in the presence of God. Take solace in the presence of the Hosts. Ask of me and it shall be given unto thee. You may not serve two masters. You must decide. What shall it be? You may choose the Red Road or the Black Road. I am come to petition you to walk the Red Road with me unto the Glory and Magnificence of The Father's presence. The choice, as always, is man's.

It is the twilight time for man. Let me light of thine candle that you not walk the remaining road in darkness.

**Anyone is hereby given permission utilize any and all of the information contained in MY FATHER AND I ARE ONE.**

## INTRODUCTION

SANANDA MAY 23, 1991

### WHY PERSONAL INTEGRITY REQUIRES PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY

Greetings, my brethren. I AM Sananda. I come in the service of God/Aton of Light. Greetings, precious Druthea. Let us begin, please.

This day I will discuss the meaning of *INTEGRITY* and how it relates to and is integrated with *responsibility*. Let us first define **integrity**: "1. Uprightness of character; honesty. 2. The condition or quality of being unimpaired or sound. 3. The state of being complete or undivided."

Now we will define, **responsible**: "1. Answerable legally or morally for the discharge of a duty, trust, or debt. 2. Having capacity to distinguish between right and wrong. 3. Involving accountability or obligation. **Responsibility**: 1. State of being responsible or accountable: also responsibility. 2. That for which one is answerable; a duty or trust."

Integrity and responsibility are most delicately intertwined. To achieve utmost spiritual integrity, one must recognize and understand his responsibilities; first to God/Aton/Creator Within and also to the rest of the life force expression within the Creation. In order to become a spiritually conscious co-creator with God/Aton, one must become ONE with living the Cosmic Laws of God /Creation. One must realize his accountability to the Great Spirit within Him. He must become impeccable (free from error, fault, or flaw) regarding adherence to Cosmic Law. And to gain cosmic power, he must become spiritually complete, unimpaired and sound of character, which is the state of being called *integrity*.

Now in order to become impeccable in your integrity, one must BE responsible by listening to Spirit within about "right" and "wrong"--or as I prefer to call it balanced or unbalanced--thinking and behavior. Each of you have the KNOWLEDGE within with which to be responsible in every thought, word and deed. You need only LISTEN carefully and ask God/Aton within to help you recognize your error, instantly when you make one. It may not always be pleasant to become instantly accountable for your misdeed or misthoughts, but if you pay careful attention, you will find that you will seldom if ever repeat the same error. You will find that the careful attention to and recognition of your inner guidance, instantly, is well worth the temporary inconvenience or discomfort to your "altered" ego.

So by requesting God/Aton within to show you the error, immediately, He will also show you the balanced thought, action or deed with which to reclaim your impeccability of Spirit. Why can it be seemingly so easy to recognize errors? Because, chelas, you ones have made essentially THE SAME errors over and over again. Lifetime after lifetime now you have chosen to be irresponsible and remain spiritually ignorant. You already KNOW and can distinguish between that which is balanced and unbalanced thought and behavior; you simply have forgotten you KNOW.

When you separated yourself from the Great Spirit within you, which fully contained your being as far as perfect guidance and knowledge, you became spiritually powerless. When you worshipped in separateness from THE ONE and therefore sought OUTSIDE your being for guidance, you DENIED the Spirit within YOU its full creative potential. And because you felt no longer responsible for that which you manifested, you became your own slaves to the physical illusion. By your self-denial you created leaders over you who would support your "belief" in separation from Creator, and thus you developed tremendous attachment to physical matter. This accounts for the same developed attachment to EGO-separate *illusion*.

To achieve Spiritual integrity you are required to BE responsible and acceptable for the effects of your thoughts, words and deeds. In order to be responsible, you must UNDERSTAND and adhere to The Cosmic Laws of that Balance. You must seek ONENESS and see UNITY with all, NOT separation, inferiority or superiority to *anyone or anything*. You must become impeccable in your intent to serve God and The Creation. You must recognize only ONE WILL, the Will of THE ONE, Creator/Creation. Then you will gain the Spiritual integrity of CHRIST perfection and with that your Power within will become Magnificent.

Remember when I, Sananda, walked as man upon your place I told you, "*These things I do, YOU will do GREATER*". So be it and it is coming to pass, chelas.

I would like to requote something for you to ponder from our beloved St. Germain: "*Your personal power is in direct proportion to the integrity of your soul*". This one sentence says it all, chelas. Ponder these things most carefully that you hear Spirit to Spirit and not Spirit to ego illusion. This "time", my brethren, is the "hour" of the dawning of YOUR spiritual awakening. How the Angels Glory in Heaven REJOICE; for earth human is preparing for the celebration of ONENESS and BROTHERHOOD within GOD'S HOLY Kingdom of LIGHT!

I love you greatly, my precious chelas! I am most honored to serve My Father and therefore you, my brethren. I AM Sananda, One with God. Thank you my precious sister, Druthea. You are most blessed in Our Father's Kingdom. Be at Peace as is the spring time flowering of this time. Enjoy the radiance of Our Father's Creation before you. Salu.

SANANDA JUNE 25, 1991

GIVING IS EFFORTLESS WHEN YOU TRULY GIVE OF SELF

Greetings precious Druthea. I AM Sananda. I come in service to Holy God/Aton of Light, Love and Knowledge. Thank you for your attention, my precious chelas.

If you will remember of the lessons given forth recently of Germain and Hatonn, Germain spoke of the nature of God. Specifically, I am referring to GIVING and REGIVING which is God. You may see it here upon Earth (Shan) as birth and rebirth such as of the natural seasons which you call Winter, Spring, Summer and Fall. All Creation falls within the cycles of giving and regiving life.

Only Hu-man (Higher Universal Man) is given the choice through his free-will about whether he will cooperate in the co-creation process of giving and regiving, or he will "develop" through his compressed/limited senses of monitoring EFFECTS, ways to manipulate, dominate and conquer Nature to suit his spiritually ignorant means.

Only Man through his adversarial/primitive misdirection chooses to take from nature without regard for balance and harmony of ALL within Creation.

The resounding EFFECTS of Earth Man's adversarial TAKING behavior is clearly represented upon your plane at this time...although Man has only just begun to realize HIMSELF as the CAUSE of this unbalance.

It is always a struggle to take, even if it is only perception of physical "things", simply because the soul is left empty, for your immortal soul is not enriched and replenished through "taking" of life and physical conquering of another or Nature. Only through KNOWLEDGE of giving of self, without emotional strings attached, will your immortal soul be lifted from earth physical attachment and compression.

WHAT IS "NO STRINGS ATTACHED" GIVING?

In order to give effortlessly, the **knowledge** has been gained that it is one's expression of God Divine LOVE which is ultimately being given. The fulfillment of true ego-selfless giving is immediate and not dependent upon perceived physical acceptance of same by the receiver. Although one who is a selfless giver will also be a most gracious receiver of returned LOVE to himself.

Are you beginning to understand, precious chelas? God working through you will ALWAYS BE FULFILLING YOU through His giving and regiving of LOVE.

Those of us, who serve HIS DIVINE LIGHT OF LOVE, could not be very effective "guides" to you, our brethren, if we gave up on our outpouring of LOVE to you simply

because so few "accept" what we give. This is the measure of your spiritual maturity, precious ones. That you can give and regive without emotional attachment or suffering to self. Giving and regiving Love is effortless when it is continuous, and measured outcome of "success" does not dissuade one from selfless Divine God-GIVING and REGIVING.

The NEED for LOVE giving is great upon your plane and that is why the focus of many ones from the HIGHEST levels of God's Kingdom is upon you. This does not mean that ones of us don't become rather passionate in our concern and compassion for you, our struggling little brothers. We, too, have our lessons of KNOWLEDGE earned through our service to God through our service to Earth Human.

You ones have no idea how often ones of us who work closely with you, want to DO something more than COSMIC LAW will allow us to do. Many ones of us have petitioned to GOD and He clearly has defined that which we may and may not do to remain in His service. The difference between us, of higher experience, and you of Earth physical compression, is that WE KNOW THE LAWS OF GOD AND CREATION and our Spiritual Integrity of SERVICE TO THE HIGHEST ONE will not allow us to break THE LAWS.

Just as a parent with a child who is stumbling and learning to walk feels compassion for his child who he knows must do it on his own with only loving guidance, we too must observe and guide you ones without interfering and DOING it for you, for then we only serve ourselves in our impatience to "hurry" along your growth. The progress of your growth, however "long" it takes, is between YOU and GOD. Interfering in that process is FORCE and FORCE is not of GOD/ATON!

### ALLOWING FORCE IS NOT OF GOD

So you may be thinking, "What about the Adversary?" The Adversary definitely seems to "force" his way into domination. DOES THE ADVERSARY REALLY "FORCE"? Think about this, chelas.

The adversary definitely lies, cheats, and intimidates, but does he force his way into existence here. The adversary can kill the body physical to further its means. So where does the adversary get its power? The answer, chelas, is from YOU! You have "allowed" the adversary to intimidate you, and when you became "afraid", you gave the adversary your GOD-POWER. He controls you though your perceived "separation" from God. And the only reason you are still upon this 3rd dimensional plane is because you have BELIEVED THE LIES AND DECEPTIONS OF THE ADVERSARY WHILE YOUR GOD-GIFTED SOUL HAS PINED AWAY FOR RE-UNIFICATION WITH THE ONE, GOD/ATON.

The question now is to self. "Are you ready to release the adversary?" If so, then ALL of your TRUST and FAITH must be directed toward GOD who exists within YOU. Therein will your freedom from the bondage of limited physical adversarial perception

be **earned**. Did you read that clearly? **YOU WILL EARN YOUR SPIRITUAL UNITY BY ACCESSING THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD WITHIN YOU.** And your "proof" will be forthcoming through **FAITH** and the return of your free-will to God. For your "proof" of God's existence and "coming" will be revealed **WITHIN YOU!** **FOR THERE IS WHERE EXISTS THE KINGDOM OF GOD...WITHIN YOU!!**

### SO WHAT ABOUT "GRACE" GIVEN OF GOD?

Grace is the quality of God of Giving and Regiving Love. Let us define **Grace**, "1. Beauty or harmony of motion, form or manner. 2. Any attractive quality. 3. Service freely rendered; good will. 4. The act of showing favor. 5. Clemency; mercy. 6. *Theology*. a. The love of God toward man. b. The divine influence operating in man."

Mine scribe, Druthea, watched with some amusement a "Christian" TV Minister on the yesterday. He was speaking about his perception of God's "Grace". He said words to the effect, "You need do **NOTHING** to receive God's Blessings and Grace". (Sounds a bit like the "just BE" philosophy of many New Agers, does it not?) "We humans believe we must "work" to earn God's Grace. This is **NOT** true. We must accept **CHRIST** as our Savior. **HE** has taken our burden for us." There is the catch; Christ has taken responsibility for **YOU!** Do you see how deceptive the adversary is? "God will take care of you. You need do nothing. You are not responsible. Christ is your Savior"...ad nauseam!

I am not **YOUR** savior. **YOU** are your Savior. And the good news is **YOU** will **EARN** your way into God's Grace by standing responsible for self and obeying **THE LAWS OF GOD/CREATION**. It is really so simple, chelas. You see, **GRACE** also is a wondrous quality of **EFFORTLESS GIVING AND REGIVING BY GOD!**

### WHAT ABOUT "MERCY"?

I will first define **Mercy**, "1. Kind or compassionate treatment of an adversary, prisoner, etc., in one's power. 2. A disposition to be kind, forgiving, or helpful. 3. The power to show mercy and compassion."

Remember this carefully, chelas, **GOD** is all-compassionate **LOVE** and **MERCY**. It is the adversary who seeks punishment and is absolutely merciless! You who have allowed yourselves to be ruled by the adversary **WILL PUNISH SELF AND BLAME GOD EVERY TIME!**

It is only a spiritually ignorant being who will seek punishment of self for perceived errors. Errors are **EFFECTS** of dis-eased thinking, **NOT** ever are errors caused from **GOD-KNOWLEDGE**. **ONLY THROUGH THE MISUNDERSTANDING AND MISINTERPRETATION OF THE PHYSICALLY COMPRESSED SENSES AND BLIND DEFIANCE OF THE LAWS OF GOD/CREATION ARE ERRORS CAUSED BY MAN.**

YOU DESIRE GOD'S MERCY AND FORGIVENESS? THEN YOU MUST PETITION GOD **WITHIN** YOU TO GUIDE, PROTECT AND SUSTAIN YOU WITH **LOVE** AND **KNOWLEDGE** OF THE POWER OF YOUR WILL AND HIS WILL AS **ONE!**

God **IS** ALL-FORGIVING MERCY. So then, chelas, forgiveness and mercy must begin within **SELF** since that is where **GOD** resides.

The adversary will **dissolve** in its power when confronted by the Divine Holy Power of **GOD WITHIN YOU!** WHY? Because **EVIL** is an illusion developed and sustained by **MAN**. God's Love, Light and Knowledge is **ALL** that exists. **YOU** each are fragments of **HIS** divided thinking . **THERE IS NO SEPARATION OF GOD AND WE OF HIS THOUGHT FRAGMENTS, EXCEPT THROUGH THE BELIEF OF SEPARATION EMBRACED BY LIMITED HUMAN SENSING PERCEPTION.** So Be it.

### YOU MUST SEEK TO KNOW GOD WITHIN

Only through **KNOWING** that which is **GOD** will you **KNOW GOD WITHIN ALL.** How can you **KNOW GOD?** **BY YOUR DESIRE TO KNOW GOD** will **HIS Kingdom** be revealed within you. He awaits sincere petition of recognition and acceptance of **HIS WORD** within you. Your song of **LIGHT** resounds within **GOD'S KNOWING** and you will dance and sing **HIS** presence in co-creation as **ONE WITH GOD AND ALL THAT IS.**

"In all that I **AM** Father, not **MY** will, only let **THINE WILL BE DONE.**" And so it is.

Thank you, precious **Druthea**, for your service. I **AM Sananda**, **ONE** with **GOD** within **Creation.** I am most pleased to be of service to you, my precious brethren of **Earth Shan.** Walk together in **Absolute Love, Unity and Peace** and **KNOW** Always Our **Father** walks with you. **Salu.**

## CHAPTER 1

REC #2 HATONN

TUESDAY, JUNE 4, 1991 10:02 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 292

### HATONN INTRODUCTION--GERMAIN

Thank you, Dharma, for standing by and receiving our beloved brother who would speak. I prefer to do this JOURNAL in his "first person" for it will deal with his close association with the transmutation of Light and human form as well as speak of the urgency of action within that which is recognized as the United States of America. There are many Hosts come on this sojourn and you ones must become familiar with those which impact you greatly.

As "focus" begins to occur, it is necessary that you begin to "accept" the "whole" and concentrate on the now, the present location of necessary action and that which affects you as individuals. Does that mean that there are not valid teachers in other locations on your globe? No, it DOES mean that if you are located in a place--THAT IS WHERE YOUR THRUST WILL BE IN THIS TIME OF CHANGE OF CYCLES. For instance, if you are in Tehachapi, it is indeed foolish to take your present instructions for today's action directly from a Sathya Sai Baba. I comment not on validity--I DO comment on the fact that the focus of that one is on his people in his immediate placement for the Truth will be Truth wherever you experience but actions within the "light of that truth " will be localized to where you are experiencing. Intent of the mind expressed through the medium of action is all there is--therefore, you must act in the location within you find self for what it was, after all, your own choice to be in a given placement-- for "claimed" service. Some of you claim "service" unto God, however, when your actions but slow the progress of understanding of God. Be most careful in your discernment and check it out to see if you do not actually avoid "service" by the cop-out of "belief" in a different avatar of some sort. You will find that GOD IS ONE AND LABELS DON'T MAKE A WHIT OF DIFFERENCE--YOU EITHER WORK WITHIN THE LIGHT OR WITHOUT IT FOR YOU CANNOT REMAIN IN THE "VOIDANCE".

Don't be in misquoting me regarding this matter--it is alright if you do effort to remain in the voidance--it will simply slow your journey and cause delay of KNOWING. To find guidance "somewhere else" is invariably a sign of avoiding responsibility. Again--whose business is that? Just yours and God's! If, however, in your demand for your own "rights" and that pulls another from their path--you have just created a most interesting and trying triangle which also deters you from your "claimed" goal. If this be so, I have no input unto you except to relay Truth and YOU will be in the choosing for I WILL NOT HIDE BEHIND A LIE TO MAKE YOU FEEL A BIT BETTER ABOUT YOUR ERRORS IN DISCERNMENT!

I come not to MAKE ANYONE DO ANYTHING--***I COME TO LAY FORTH THE TRUTH AND LAWS SO THAT YOU HAVE THAT WHICH YOU NEED TO DO YOUR CHOOSING IN RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD AND CREATION. YOU CAN DO ANYTHING YOU WISH ABOUT IT.***

I believe that I will now simply ask that our beloved Cohan of the Seventh Ray take the reigns and I will sit aside and accept my own lessons. Please allow understanding and acceptance of his presence that you might be given into the realization that you have guides at work right where you are in the physical experience with treat focused service. The teacher/masters of the seven tones (rays) of Light waves are the most directly related to you and bring with them the guides in the energy of the Tesla's, Russell's, Newton's, etc.

***If you believe in the infinite of God then you will most surely be able to accept that HE would send you help as you ask and plead for same--THE CALL COMPELS THE ANSWER, dear ones. May you be given into knowledge. Salu.***

#### MASTER GERMAIN

Master means "teacher" or "one who holds authority regarding specific matters". I AM GERMAIN. I stand in the Great Silence within the heart of the Central Sun. I am absorbed in the Light of My Presence, at last with its LOVE all ONE.

I pray for Earth's blessed children and Freedom I ask for all--and I pour forth the Love of My Presence in order to answer every call. I bend my knees unto you whom I serve and stand tall with God--that LIGHT OF ONENESS FROM WHOM I AM BORNED.

Thank you, Dharma, for you have served before and our closeness is wondrous so that communion can be of perfection. I wish to honor my brother who serves in Shasta, my beloved John, who recognized the Truth of our presence in this focus and tested to find Truth. It is through the KNOWING of one fragment that another fragment can find unity and confirmation of that KNOWING. Unto that beloved student (chela), I offer my humble appreciation.

Ye cannot live by bread alone--nor can you live by that which is not Truth for it is the TIME OF GOD and remembering that which you are and from that which you were and are born. It is the time of understanding of that which nurtures you and birthed you into and through this wondrous infinite perception and opportunity to experience.

There is no lapse of time for certain physical requirements, which is the condition of physical embodiment this day. We give praise and thanks that once again the earth is to know the PERFECT of embodiment and come back into it permanently. Long ages past, mankind knew the Divine Way of birth. It was so long ago, that but for records which will be coming forth, and that which is now being brought forth--shall man remember. Man has forgotten and cannot believe that there was ever "perfection".

Precious ones, there are records which have existed upon your earth--of all Great Civilizations which have experienced upon your place from the beginning. They were held in security so that Man could come into focus of beingness at this wondrous time of transmutation and remembering.

One day, ALL mankind shall know the Truth which is waiting unfoldment; for all the foolishness, the doubts and fears of mankind will be forever erased from their consciousness.

The consciousness which envelops the earth which has been charged with discord shall become cleansed and purified! No longer shall it weigh upon mankind and cause a pressure greater than that of the atmosphere of earth. It is rapidly being purified and the pressure is being reduced from mankind--you simply cannot yet perceive it for you have long slept in ignorance.

This day I call for the complete release of all "motherhood" of earth, into the full perfection of understanding that what is birthed can come forth in Lighted focus and cease the heinous thrust of negative production of energy. I ask for intense input upon and unto the American people for within their hands they hold the key to keeping the prison door open unto freedom. The slave-master stands at your door and is ready to turn the key which will incarcerate you for a long and miserable sequence of events. You do not have to experience the negative impact if you choose to not to do so. You have been given into the lies and acceptance of the doctrines which were raised forth and presented by physical Man for his own greed and power desires. You have had the wondrous ending of the play removed from your understanding so that you would march to the drum of the lie.

Our mission is great at this time for it appears that God has been all but banished from the presence of the masses of human forms. But you cannot expatriate God for HE IS! He is the Light and the Light is ALL. We of the Hosts and Cohans have accepted this mission and this full glorified activity that all may feel of its Mighty Presence within selves; and in the glory of this Great Cosmic Light all shall be made Perfect! May all enter in and be the fulfilling of the Law. Would it not be wondrous if all brothers would return unto Truth that there might again be true Freedom?

In the full understanding of your Presence, remember: only through your attention is everything made possible for you. Without your attention upon a given thing--your focus of light wave intent--you cannot know its activity. Thus, your attention becomes the first focal point for the Power of your Presence to come through and fulfill every requirement. Through it, must come all that your heart craves, all that you wish to have made manifest. Remember! Where your attention rests, there flows your experience.

I say to you that We are wholly indifferent to the human "opinions" of mankind which say that in these dictations you will find Us repeating each other. We are not concerned with the intellectual imagination of mankind! We are voicing Our words

which are the chalices which carry Freedom and Perfection! We are not concerned with the foolish criticism of mankind whose intellect says that certain expressions should and must be used--we will use that which gives ability to be understood by the largest masses of God's fragments. You will find the most of those NOT BEING within the accepted houses or groups of so called churches or religious groups and God speaks wherein MAN CAN HEAR AND ATTEND HIS INSTRUCTIONS--IF IT BE CRUDE, THEN ALLOW THE KNOWLEDGE THAT IF A MAN GOES INTO THE GUTTER--SO GOES **GOD!** These JOURNALS of Truth and information are given for the almost 7 BILLION life-forms in human manifestation upon your orb--God shall commune as HE sees fit--EVERY TIME. If that which God says unto a brother sits ill with you--then YOU had best look into thine own lighted being and see why it bothers thee. It is God's perception and acceptance which shall pass or fail a Man--not your opinion of GOD SHOULD do a thing. So be it.

We simply are not in the slightest bit concerned with the "opinions" of one above another. We give forth that which the people require and let the human criticism cease. If We followed the human opinions of mankind, We would be in the same conditions in which you are experiencing--God forbid! Therefore, precious ones, we no longer harken too much to human opinions--we do accept them and pass on as we MUST! We stand forth giving the Law of Life absolutely unadulterated by human suggestions--for it is through the human expression that you have destroyed that which was once perfection. If you find that in the various dictations We have repeated each other, then know it is for your blessing, benefit and confirmation of ONENESS!

If a thing be TRUTH, it will stand untampered into infinity and will and shall be repeated as many times as required to allow MAN to hear, see and come within KNOWING.

YOU HAVE BUT CERTAIN WORDS IN YOUR VOCABULARY. IF ONE OF MANKIND OR TWENTY REPEATED THOSE SAME WORDS, IS IT PLAGIARIZING? You must know, in this Work at hand, We are not in the slightest concerned about any human opinion regarding the matter. We give forth this Law. It is doing its Work, and We are not concerned with human ego conceit.

You must know, dear hearts, in the Mighty Expansion of the Light, which this Understanding has brought forth, it is just the beginning of its Mighty and Perfect Work. The blessed ones have been raised up throughout the globe and, specifically, I speak herein unto the wondrous ones about to lose your freedoms within the United States, to give forth these Mighty Decrees, and this Cosmic Light is cleansing and purifying the feeling and mental world of mankind. I care not whether you believe in an energy called Germain--I AM! Call the messengers that which you choose--but you had best harken unto the WORD for that IS GOD!

This purification and bringing forth of Truth shall continue, until the Presence can do the things It wishes to do and which need to be done, for individuals, for the nation and for the world. You today are the product of your thought and feeling. In refusing

acceptance to appearances which are less than Perfection, say to them instantly: "You have no Power"! Then, you stop the activity of those appearances. You stop the human creation which has accumulated up to this time and you cause it to cease action in your world in the future. For you will note that you are not "creating" but, rather, in destruction of perfection--which you ARE.

Blessed ones, I tell you the time is now at hand when you must assert yourselves for the Perfection you wish to call forth. Then and only then will you receive it. This is why I speak to you in this positive passionate-manner, to break through and shatter all the human creation about you--for again, it is not "creating", it is but using the negative perception which is alteration and "development" within that which is perceived manifested in a physical format and shall move not with you when YOU depart the physical perception. You must come to realize the full Power of God and understand the wholeness of LIGHT of that which HE IS and YOU ARE. I call this Perfection the Mighty I AM PRESENCE. It alone can produce perfection for you and your world, glorifying you with its perfection forever sustained. It rises above all things human or physical--beyond creeds, colors, races and species.

I rejoice with you and thank each one in deepest gratitude, for the beautiful and wonderful work you are doing in preparation for understanding--you of the beloved workers serve endlessly and allow for the stage for HIS coming forth in glory. Just as He went to prepare a place for you and has so done--so too, ye have been sent afore to prepare the place for His return--blessed are ye ones of Light.

Ah, the days of your coming sequence of expression shall be ones you will never forget as long as you have LIFE--ascended or manifest. Remember, that is My Promise and I have authority to give that promise. This Truth shall be electrified and glorified as you have never before witnessed in your experiences. It shall remain active with you forever. Remember it. Every earnest call, which is building up this Mighty momentum, to call forth the glory and perfection of the God into your world, shall go forth. No human creation can prevent it and all human gossip shall cease forever from this work and all mankind before we close this play.

Remember, upon that depends your Freedom and I plead with you: let no student of the Master Teachers of God projection, anywhere, continue any longer to allow himself to express one thought, feeling or word of condemnation or criticism against his fellow student, or his group leader--for you must function in community (not communal)--community! with each doing that portion of action which is most suitable--all honoring that which is given by each and by ALL. Every one must be free and no one shall judge another---harken up, lest ye be weeded from the garden until thy learning is honed a bit more fully. The only Judge in this Universe is your oneness with God Within and you had best be getting in solid touch with that Higher Body of Mind.

Dear ones, you must go forth doing all you can, each one of you. Let each be free to do what he can do and bless each one. Then, you will have that which is given unto you to

serve in understanding all who would come to you for help, assistance and enlightenment--without prejudice and without ego gossip. You cannot hold unity if you bring criticism and condemnation upon those who step forth and take up the cross and shoulder the load. If you dissect the ones you have as "leaders" you will not hold those ones and individuals will disappear and those who pour out Love and Kindness cannot find room to take care of those who come--Harken up--it is the Law of Life precious ones.

We call to the attention of every one the things you require. As long as you allow human feelings to govern and give voice to your unkind feelings, you will be deprived of your very heart's desire. It is the Law of Life. Precious ones, it is no one's desire, but you are the CAUSE in your world and if you send forth discordant activities and feelings, then you must reap just that! Nothing can prevent it but yourself. If you understand not, that which I am giving--go back and restudy (until you understand it) the JOURNAL just preceding this, LIGHT.

I offer you this, wipe out in one sweep every discordant feeling within your world--your own feeling world--then say, "Mighty I AM Presence, take out of me everything less than your Perfection; sweep through my world and activity; reach out Your Hand and, through me, bless all I contact with such an outpouring of Thine Light and Love; that no longer is there anything left but just your Mighty Perfection in action." All can have and do this if they but will. Repeat this affirmation until it becomes a part of thine very thought-beingness.

Each one can be blessed, and be such a blessing to one another, that the whole planet will turn and look in gratitude to you; but as long as discord reigns within your feeling world, all good is repelled. Rejoice always when anyone can release a greater power of Love than can you. Let that be an example for you to release more Love. Then you, too, will stand with equal power in the Great Out-Pouring of Love; and call all mankind to you for their release and KNOWING.

You are privileged this day, beloved ones, for it is the greatest ever known to mankind. It is a privilege to serve at this time of crisis of mankind. The important thing is not just your individual requirement. Think of the need of your nation and your world. Unless mankind can have the protection which is needed, their hope is gone. The glimmer of HOPE is all that holds the fabric together as is.

Will you not bear with Me just a few minutes to hear of these things? Think of it, beloved ones. I have worked for America and you for well over two hundred years and more, in your own counting, for the mission was given unto me. I could say to you that I have worked for you for seventy thousand and more, years. Will you not join Me now, in such harmony within your senses to your fellow-man and all things that the power of YOUR presence, to whom I have called your attention, can bring such release unto you and your world that every one of mankind will be blessed forever by it. It is too mushy in sounding or hopeless in scope that you must avoid and deny? I have had the patience, along with my brethren, to go on and on and on--can you not

have a little patience to walk with us until you can "see" for selves the Truth of thine existence? If you but give patiently and accept as patiently--harmony in your feelings--the discordant things will pass and mankind can return into balance and harmony with his expression.

We have come from the realm of the Masters so that you will not be left to fight your battles alone--we could have gone on within that realm, but we did not. The beloved messengers have come again into your consciousness so that you might be given into understanding.

As long as you respond to denial of the Presence, you will be given into limitation. Unless you free yourselves and your worlds from it, you will not know that Freedom, Perfection and happiness as comes from the Lighted experience.

The opportunity offered only after centuries is again open to you, to glorify yourself in the Perfection of the LIFE which beats your heart. You cannot be disconnected from IT and live. Therefore, your Life is your Light! If you will thank and praise, revere and honor the Life which beats our heart, then you have more of Life Power. Your Life is God, the Governor of the Universe within The Creation. It will bless you as nothing else in the world can do, if you but give it the opportunity.

Demand that yourself remain only within the Light--that all of dark intent be removed and cast away from your being. Know that within the Light, no human physical thing can touch of your shield.

This is the purpose and glory of mankind. You are the Light of the worlds. Do you know that? Do you know that you, who have this understanding and KNOWING are the Light of the worlds of God? If you remain within and cast without that Light, it will pour forth in, through and out into your world in the magnificent waves of pulsation which IS.

What perceive you that allowed the very touching of the hem of the Christos' garment to give healing power? Because that garment radiated the Light of His being and all who would reach out for that goodness could find healing within their own being. The Radiance from you is YOUR Eternal Garment whose Radiance or touch can heal, bless and enlighten--through the Godness within self--not of ego self in human casting --but the YOU of GOD--the energy of that reflected perfection.

**IN THE STILLNESS OF THIS RADIANCE WHICH IS BROUGHT FORTH FOR YOUR BLESSING, FOR JUST A MOMENT ACCEPT INTO YOUR FEELING WORLD ITS MIGHTY PRESENCE. ALLOW THAT SHIELD TO SERVE AS PROTECTION OF SELF AGAINST THINE ENEMIES AND ADVERSARIES OF GODNESS.**

There is no longer any excuse which can be given for mankind not having the perfection of the Presence; but Man is still drowsy and sluggish in his awakening. It is

during this time of awakening that he is apt to give away that very beingness of self which shall bring his own destruction.

I thank you for opportunity of this discourse that we might come into understanding of our subject at hand. It is not enough for Man to simply be told that he is a fragment of Light or of God's reflection--it is a time of coming into comprehension that he might travel on in his journey. Man must remember that he has power to impact and change that which is unpleasing and adversarially destructive in his experience--**MAN MUST REMEMBER THAT HE IS RELATED TO ALL THINGS OF CREATION AND ONE WITHIN AND WITH GOD WITH AND WITHIN THE WONDROUS UNIVERSE OF CREATION.** There are many universes within universes within the ONE universe of the ultimate ONENESS. **DO NOT LIMIT GOD, CHELAS, LEST YE ERR TOO GREATLY TO PASS THINE EXAMINATION AT TIME OF TRANSITION, TRANSMUTATION AND TRANSLATION. CALL IT THE TRIUNE EXPERIENCE OF "REAL" LIFE.**

You are ever in my attention and I am present only to serve. I come with ones who hold higher command at this time of experience for you of our beloved brotherhood and we shall commune with them.

Thank you, Dharma, for it is nice to share again, communion, for in service within unity shall we bring to fruition and harvest our mission in this wondrous cycle of sequence.

**I AM AND I REMAIN ALWAYS WITHIN THE MIGHTY PRESENCE OF THAT WHICH IS.** Thank you.

## CHAPTER 2

REC #1 JESUS SANANDA WEDNESDAY, JUNE 5, 1991

9:01 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 3

WEDNESDAY, JUNE 5, 1991

Esu present to commune in the Light of our Source. It seems trite, somehow, to commune as if there is great distance when, in fact, there is no distance at all. The time is soon, chelas, when our brotherhood can be expressed in terms you can understand more fully.

### THE ULTIMATE TEST

This JOURNAL is being brought in the format of your "today" so that you can see that we are here and KNOW that which transpires for it is time that you ones come into close expression with us of higher vision. I have experienced in many ways and this shall be my most severe testing. As in the JOURNAL just past, Balance within the Light, is the ultimate test of a God being--and I must admit, little brothers, I flunk quite often. No evil shall come within the places of total balance and I am given into another experience wherein I must function side by side with that which is total evil and my being rebels at it. However, if I cannot find balance and love within those beings who render evil, then I have not attained my proper growth for the job I am destined to fill.

You ask me, "... How can I make it easier for you, brother?" and I note that, as YOU grow in understanding, my own reaction unto the adversary is so lessened. You see, I must learn to respond in total reason, without repulsive reaction in anger for all ones have equal right to experience all facets of expression. As I draw close again unto the planet and the dense compression of "sensing" instead of KNOWING. I too, wish to lash out at the ones who injure my people and the innocent of the experience. I, too, must leave each and all to its own experience for that is the strength of a proper parent: to give unto the children guidelines and discipline that they can function in positive manner within the Laws of God and the Creation. I, too, must not "judge" but rather honor those adversaries who give opportunity for me to move closer within the Sacred and Holy LIGHT.

We must give enough love and discipline unto one another and unto self that we allow growth out and beyond the restraints of the human physical status--we shall never prevail by doing "war" with the adversary for his very purpose is to cause us to react in that manner. Ours is to show the way and move out and ahead of the pack of the Beast that Man will remember his directions and leave the Beast to devour self. Tedious?

Indeed. Does this mean that I, expression of God, will have no passion? Certainly not--for I am total passion but I, and you, must respond--not "react", and it must always be in balanced harmony with the Truth and WORD of God for God is the WORD and the WORD IS LIGHT.

You have misperception of how the invisible realms function. We of the higher brotherhood function most credibly as when earth-bound during our learning experience on the lower planes. The great Masters who walk with Me at this time are near perfection and serve as guides unto Me for we each and all have experienced the same types of tribulations as have you fragments of God.

So many of you have returned to serve in my own lessons of final graduation and I am indeed blessed--indeed humbled. Today I feel as though I am talking to old friends; for there are those of you who were with Me during the periods of My ministries in various manifestations, seemingly so very long ago. Yet in the Great Cosmic Light, the human cognizance of time does not exist and it is as now--only the relative experience differs. This is why, beloved ones, when you enter into the Radiance of the more learned beings and the Great Cosmic Light, as many of you have been experiencing, you lose the sense--the human sense of time. As we go about our communion and work, the hours and days seem fleeting as the wind.

This gives you, albeit only a fleeting moment of detachment from the physical, an evidence of that which you will again experience in your Freedom of the unbounded expression. I honor Germain who has been bringing the concept in Truth through unto those who will hear, for there is such misconception within your houses of so-called Christianity and others who base their cause on Christ but have fallen into ritual wherein the ritual becomes the religion and the Laws are rewritten to suit the whim of Man. So, too, has it happened in the group supporting Germain as Man gains control, and longs for ever more POWER above another and status higher than another, he set his rules of behavior and acceptability upon his brother. Ultimately there is no "GROUP" left untampered on your placement. Ah, even if it be in tiny deviations, it is incorrect and not of ME--nor of the Great Ascended Master, in whatever form. It is however, for each of you to utilize the Truth within that which is offered and cast out that which is not of God. This BECOMES the lessons of the experience--to grow in the midst of the chaos--discerning that which is Truth from that which is set forth to distract you.

This is why we allow no "group" as such to surround these teachings--for we need no more indoctrinated groups to pull away from Truth in favor of a Man's edicts. All manner of business ventures shall grow up in the vicinity for participation and even groups can gather--but they will not be as other religious houses as you recognize them.

I brought Truth wherever I went within the Great Creation and it was of God--not a labeled "church" within boundaries of doctrine according to the founder of the church. God created MY CHURCH (brothers) and He nor I need temples of stone or bindings

of pews. God's very doctrine is in the branch functioning of the tree or the blossom of the flower for perfection is borned in the root of each which is its special creation. You must ultimately KNOW that in all the Universe there is only the action of Divine Laws--for Man, sent of God and for the Universe, that of Creation. This IS the, as Germain would pronounce it, "Mighty I AM Presence" in action.

No human being in all the world exists unto himself or herself. All is a Great Consciousness and all are a part of that Great Consciousness in action, whether it be in your physical world or whether it be in the Great Octaves higher. All is Law and order, acting under a definite law of Life within Nature--thus, the Father-Mother-Creator-Creation acting as ONE.

### OLD FRIENDS

Many of you ones are old friends who have shared my experiences and thus come again only to serve and return unto the higher places as we evolve. I have observed that which has taken place in your Life Stream since our experience--seeing the evidence, the activity and the willingness of many to accept their authority within the Presence of the Light. Thus, for the individual to set himself free is the only transcendent activity. I appreciate that you do not take that path until the time of proper sequence so that we can bring our brethren with us.

Human physical is a hard trip wherein the impact of the experience is like unto a whip which lashes at you and in almost all cases it is sufficiently severe to get your attention and pull you closer to God or drag you away as you fall prey to the empty promises of the physical thief. Mankind goes through terrible agony, due to the power gained through human concept, because of lack in understanding of the Law of Life. Yet they willingly go on, and on, and on, seeking the Light with the heart; but the feeling, through the intellect, overrules in practically all outer activity.

Today, you all have this simplified Explanation--the eye picture of your Reality, by which you can govern your Life, your feeling, your senses, your world and allow the Great Intelligence, the Life of the Universe, to bring Divine Order out of the chaos which mankind has created. It is appalling, that the human intellect could have created such great chaos for mankind by forming conclusions from fragmentary information, all of which is gathered from "without". Please, do not neglect to read the JOURNAL given prior to this writing on LIGHT for it is the foundation of your ultimate coming into KNOWING. Also, we have given you a "Manual" to have and hold so that you cannot excuse that you knew not the Laws. We will add more and more within these pages for your guidelines. Will all come to return within the Light? Ultimately, yes--now? probably NO. All will come into the Knowing before there is again ONENESS with the Source. Moreover they will come by way of ME--the Christed Sacred Hoop of Infinity--the endless circle of roadway which allows the moving away from and then back unto--God in Perfection of total Balance.

There is no *permanent* foundation upon which *any* human concept is formed. "Concept" is of the "mind". That is why, beloved ones, when you say to your human self and its concepts: "You have no power", you take out of it the power with which you have previously charged it for you have taken the stance of the higher being which YOU ARE and command and demand the power which you are. The full Light gains Its supremacy in governing the outer activity of your world; but it must go through **your attention**. Without the **attention upon the Supreme Presence**, mankind can have no hope for that is your source. There is simply no place to go without it!

Those in the churches throughout the world, who have claimed to adore Me as the Christ, and preach My Words, have utterly failed to comprehend this very point. They pray constantly to God, whom they have placed so far off that it seems to require infinite time to reach It. This is why today, the prayers of mankind are answered less, and less, and less. It is why these precious ones, who have come to know the Source which is the very INFINITE PRESENCE OF ALL to whom all should have prayed, have immediate results from their calls, from their decrees and from their prayers. As Man learns to pray for brother and Creation as all are related, so his call is heard and the response instant--but man chooses that which he will hear, and more especially, that upon which he will take action--for he receives as if to follow God is deprivation of the most heinous kind. Therefore, Man will actually turn from God and strike down his Godly brother in an attempt to refuse to "hear" the response.

### PRAYERS ANSWERED

THIS is the response--millions have petitioned to be shown the way and HOW TO again find God--and here are the JOURNALS and at first Man simply attacks the messenger with intent to totally destroy the bringer of the WORD--it matters not who that messenger might be. But we speak of corporations and investments and worldly/physical things so you judge that it cannot be of God. Ah, but if you house God--where else can God be? You ask most often, not for your brother, but how to manage your own mess of life experience--your money, your family, your business and your so-called life-gleanings. Then, if we respond with "how", you turn away and call us evil and satanic for our bother in responding. Man--you cannot have of it both ways--God is not a selective thing you can turn on or off as a light switch. We are compelled by the call--to respond; what you do with the answer is fully up to you.

For that matter, My people now have arranged two things which are set forth to serve My people. First, Oberli has located a second source of "gold" for those of you awaiting through the shortage brought upon your nation by the heinous bank cartel. It becomes difficult to find resource even for collateral use. He has now also acquired assistance to handle the organized flow of Corporation set-up which will allow for strategy courses and response via phones, etc. You must become as adept as your adversary within the laws they have presented unto you. If a Man tells you that this is NOT OF GOD--you had best find out WHO IS THEIR GOD THAT HE WOULD NOT GIVE RESPONSE TO YOUR PETITION! We have a most treacherous journey to be made here with the entire global system in shambles--there WILL be a remnant

of God's people who will move through this transition and all who will come with us are welcome and blessed. It requires unity and "giving" of self ego--BUT YOU WILL TAKE NO PHYSICAL EGO WITH YOU INTO THE KINGDOM OF GOD--SO THE SOONER YOU STRIP OF IT AWAY, THE SOONER WE CAN GET ON WITH OUR WORK. We can serve all, but we have only intent of service unto ones who desire a salvaging of your nation and Freedom for, frankly, we do not wish to call undue attention to actions by the Evil Controllers.

This is not a place to come to simply "purchase" gold. We have not the time nor intent. It IS a place of putting funds to work on our own Godly projects toward housing, industry of earth-nurturing types and survival intent. It is a place to form Nevada corporations and teach you how to use them--keeping them small, even if it requires many corporations for one business, and keening attention from them and records absolutely within guidelines. If you simply wish to form "shells" for your selfish/greedy purpose--please go elsewhere. God blesses those of good intent and the Beast will devour ones of ill-intent--it is the law of the harvest.

We are also in the process of setting up a Law Center made up of ones who function on Constitutional law within the Merchant system you have become. God does not leave you without resources--**IF YOU DO NOT LEAVE WITHOUT RESOURCE, THOSE WHO ARE WILLING TO SERVE YOUR NEEDS!** God takes nothing without multifold return in kind --that means that you give unto God and you receive in kind, from God. Ponder this most closely for intent is the YOU which God recognizes.

What is prayer? I mean *real prayer*, the prayer which is answered? What is it? **A sincere desire of the heart, which is "feeling"**. That is what is released when prayers are answered. It is because enough feeling is released to produce the results. No results can be produced in your outer world of activity without "feelings" (in LIGHT [JOURNAL], we outlay the meaning and necessity of "desire"), because *feeling* is the Power-house!--the outer activity of the Inner Power of the Presence.

### LAW OF LIFE/POWER OF THE UNIVERSE

Today you are the most fortunate beings on Earth --you who come into and within the KNOWING of this route of Truth; for you have entered into a definite powerful LAW. It is the Law of LIFE and you get results; if you are in earnest, if you are sincere and keep your desires and feeling harmonized.

It is useless for mankind to go on, ignoring the qualities of Life which individuals are using every waking moment and many times sleeping as well. Qualities act regardless of wisdom or ignorance, regardless of intent. If the intent is vivid, sometimes they act more powerfully. When you understand the Power of the Universe in your own Presence within Light is at your call, at the issuing of your commands, then you have entered into your REAL POWER. When IT IS brought forth into the physical world,

IT will release you from the human experience and bondage, under which you have lived for so many eons of sequence.

How do you suppose I knew speaking to this good brother, your MESSENGER, two thousand years ago that in a far distant "time" he would comprehend My Words? Because in the Great Cosmic Light of the "I AM" (called by whatever ye choose) all is revealed. In this embodiment, there is being fulfilled that which I knew then. Through Him, his Freedom and yours is assured.

Within the past years, of your counting, we have watched over and cared for these blessed ones; prepared and brought forth release to mankind so that ones would be of "age" and preparation to act as is now coming forth for all. Our Love and appreciation is very great for them--for you. Our Love is intensified by the reflection of their Great Love reflected and again reflected unto the brotherhood of Man still incarnate. This comes with such great POWER that it can supply you with the necessary strength until you can understand your own PRESENCE sufficiently to hold your own Dominion and gain your own Victory.

Could there be any greater rejoicing in the world than for the accomplishment of that which sets mankind free from all human accumulation and creation? Why, dear ones, do you suppose it was planned even eons ago, to bring these WORDS unto you? Because, it was known within the Great Cosmic Law that action would be forthcoming at this sequence of experience--that the cycle would be closing and the time of return unto the Presence is mandatory. It is the time wherein permitting the work and WORD to go forth would be. We, as wholly free Beings, must watch and act in total harmony with the Great Law in order to render the service which your call has enabled Us to give. It is one thing to render a service when asked, and quite another to render a service unasked.

I shall say something which remains startling to many of you even though we have said it time and time again--YOU MUST ASK! Could the orthodox world, as you term it, accept this understanding of God, their Infinite Source and Presence? Oh, the earth would be transformed; but the accumulated intellectual concepts, acting through the feeling of mankind, do not permit such freedom to enter in unless the individual is strong enough to stand against human suggestions, from both within and without, for your own human suggestion is quite as strong as the suggestion which permeates the atmosphere in which you perceive existence.

Some groups have taught mankind to use the mind, but so many have forgotten the important components of that usage. The great blessed ONE requires that the talent be utilized toward Godliness if you are to move back into Oneness and, unfortunately, the talent is most often used in a most limited and human physical egotistical manner. Ah, it works either way, which is more unfortunate indeed, for in the ending you will be in the reaping of the harvest grown from the sowing and it can extend the limited experience indefinitely.

When different avenues of Truth battle with each other because human concepts do not agree, what a tragedy upon Earth it becomes. You will note these beloved Messengers battle no thing, no person; for they have learned the Law, praise God. They go serenely on, presenting the Truth which they know to be. You will find no condemnation but, rather, a pointing out of the error in concept of "things" and "beings". However, evil in itself is brought within condemnation by the beings (self) that the harvest be of sweetness and not of the tares and thistles. This is a great and mighty secret--if every avenue of Truth on Earth had this secret of pouring out greater and greater of power of the Love of the Presence, it would transform the world into a perfect paradise—but this is missing in your experience for Man must learn his own direction in the face of the adversary.

I speak these words to you now, that you may know that we are never in separation. I feel your loving care, your thoughts, your prayers. If it were possible for Me now to feel sorrow, My heart would be heavy to find the doors of so many churches closed unto Me for whom the very names have been called. Instead, I rejoice that a greater expansion of the Light and opportunity have opened for Me to pour forth that which is positive to those of mankind, who can truly accept My REALITY and My PRESENCE . Those places which have falsely used Me shall reap their own reward but 'tis sad that so many who would turn unto God, otherwise, have been pulled asunder from God and Truth. "They" do, however, ultimately prove themselves to be the false teachers that they are, for evil will always bind itself in the clues and signs which are always present--if Man but looks.

We wait long and patiently for an opportunity to serve mankind and together, as brothers, we move forward to bring Truth, Light and Freedom.

In the fullness of My Love I enfold you, my beloved ones. In the fullness of the Freedom which I have, I enfold you, anchoring with every person who has come to attending at this time, the qualities which will find outer expression in your world as you advance, clothing you in the Light which you will absorb and reflect onward.

You have produced, in your world, limitation of every description. However, in the calm serene acknowledgement of your Presence and with harmony in your "feelings", you can quickly transform yourself and your world into a Being and World of Light and a God in command. The privilege is before you---YOU must choose.

I extend to you the Love, the eternal blessing of the Great Host and Ascended Masters as well as the Great Angelic Host--and give unto you of this sequence the unlimited guidance and attention so that you can make your journey in Light. We are, further, prepared to bear you up if it becomes necessary. You will KNOW the POWER as you allow the power, strength and courage in true "feeling" of the Reality of your own Presence within the Sacred Circle of Infinite ALL. Allow It to do Its perfect work for you!

I ask that the Eternal Infinite Light clothe you beloved chelas throughout the nations of your world and in this place of America wherein much work can be done to bring again freedom unto the human species. I ask enfoldment of them and that all minds be filled and bodies be protected within and with the Perfection which IT is. It cannot be requalified by human qualifications--therefore, rejoice and be free.

### WHAT WAS I?

You have historically chosen to label me as "Jesus" or the "Christ" and or----! I simply AM. But what did I come forth to tell you as that entity sent from my own Creator? Well, I came to tell you of the coming of the Kingdom of Heaven, what men must do to prepare for it and a type of "salvation" through knowledge of the Truth and Presence of God. The message has been entangled and falsely presented but it is the only lasting historical record of which you retain continuity. There is so much of my journey that you have not been allowed to share and KNOW--but that, too, is now coming forth for the time is at hand for the KNOWING.

LET US CONSIDER THE "END" OF THE WORLD AND THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN: It is seen as a catastrophe, for in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation...neither shall be; ...the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars of heaven shall fall! Can you not look differently upon these projections in this day than in those two thousand years past? Could the "stars falling" actually be the returning of the Hosts of God to bring you into safety? Man has always had affliction for that is the course of his journey. The cataclysms were noted so that you would have a clue as to when the time would be at hand and necessary changes in attitudes brought into clear perception for the journey would abruptly take different form.

I said unto the witnesses, the prevailing apocalyptic conceptions. I was in sincere intent. The end of the world WAS imminent. I said unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done. Verily I said unto you, there would be some standing here, which would not taste of death, till they would see the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom. My disciples went forth to announce the impending event. They quoted Me as saying, "Ye shall not have gone over the cities of ISRAEL, till the Son of man be come." No, that is NOT THAT WHICH I SAID. I said that "...you will not have covered all the places of God's chosen till the Son of Man is come again" and ye have not!

I did not speak of the terrors of an ending time for mine was to pull Man back into the knowledge of God and remind him of the law is thereof and those of The Mighty Creation. I told Man that which would be and what would come to be if he turned not from his evil separation from Divine Source. It was the inexorable concern of every living Man and I was sent forth to remind Man. All paled into insignificance beside that which would come upon Man if he continued in the path of evil--and it has come to pass.

It is possible to easily discern intent and meaning from my experience as Emmanuel of Nazareth. For the end of the world will bring not nothingness but the Kingdom of Heaven--for you are long from the time of "voidance". The Kingdom of Heaven: this signifies the era in which God alone will govern. Inevitably it will come, not through any human acts but solely through divine action. The world has become a matter of indifference, because the Kingdom of Heaven is coming in all its glory--one way or another. It simply behooves you to get your selves and your nations into order. Basically I only brought blessings and a good tiding for my story was of great joy and glory. I told you, his lambs, to "fear not, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom. And I gave you His prayer of promise: "...Thy Kingdom come!" Thus the end is not just a kind of threat upon Man, and/or the destruction of a world, but it is a PROMISE: the Kingdom of God. But Man has slipped more and more deeply into the mire of chaos and evil intent that he must again be in the final reminding of that which is coming. For that was the greatest promise: that "The word shall go forth unto the four corners of the world that all men who will see and hear shall have opportunity of KNOWING that which is God and Godly!" I come to fulfill the prophesy--not "save" a bunch of criminals and lawbreakers--only the individual can "save" self and I can do nothing save speak in his behalf--and soon, I shall be unable to claim you are somehow ignorant by accident--for we are bringing forth the WORD and ye who deliberately turn away--are in deliberate defiance--that is between you and God.

### CONTRADICTIONS

I realize that words spoken--for all was put to notes by human (I never wrote and writing was difficult at its very best)--were sometimes ambiguous and contradictory. That is why I am come forth now for in the centuries of interim perception Man has been taught incorrectly. Things such as the Kingdom will come and "it is already here" is a bit of a contradiction. The prophecy of world's end and Kingdom of Heaven relates to a cosmic event. It relates to the world but it is the event by which the world ceases to be, in intervention in history, whereby history is broken off. The Kingdom of God is neither world nor history, nor is it this world's hereafter. It is something entirely different.

The Kingdom will come and is already here! What the future will fulfill is already at work in the world. This thought is expressed in the image of the mustard seed, for the mustard seed is the smallest of seeds, but from it grows the largest of herbs. And so it is with the Kingdom. But above all, it is stated in my words: "For behold, the Kingdom of God is within you " That is to say, the signs of the Kingdom, My person, My acts, My message, are among you. Thus what is already present is not the Kingdom but the signs of the Kingdom, the signs of its imminence. It is to these signs that I referred. It was to these SIGNS that I referred when John asked me, "Art thou He that should come?" I said neither yes nor did I say no--I responded "The blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached." But I also said: "But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the

Kingdom of God is come unto you." I believe it will become clear if you again ponder it closely. For if God enters in, the evil adversary MUST depart.

I gave prediction of that which would happen but I did not speak merely to an idle crowd. My message was addressed to Man, who in that situation was confronted by a decision and so it is as now: "The time is fulfilled, and the Kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the teachings." "Repent, do penance," therein lies the answer to your question of "What shall we do; what can have meaning?"

The Kingdom does not mean beatitude (a state of utmost bliss) for all. Each individual is faced with the question of what will become of him in the catastrophe. For the end of the world is also a judgment, in which man is either accepted or rejected by God. "Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left"--remember?

The end of the world and the last judgment are not yet. But they may come at any moment. They will come suddenly like the lightning that flashes from east to west, or the thief in the night, or the master who returns home unbeknown to his servants--not even I, who will head the coming, will be given to **KNOW THE MOMENT OF RETURN!** Further, because of this very statement--you can **KNOW** that **I AM NOT YET COME IN PHYSICAL FORM AMONG YOU ON YOUR GLOBE.** Of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only!"

This is why I bid those who are forewarned to live in readiness: "Watch ye therefore, for ye know not when the master of the house comes...lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping." Watch and wait. For man can do nothing to bring the Kingdom. It will come of itself, by God's will alone. As the husbandman waits for the harvest, so man for the Kingdom. And he bids them to divulge the tidings. In your preaching, announce the catastrophe and the glad news to all, that they might be attending and save of selves.

What of the ethos (the distinguishing character) of Myself? In telling Man what to do, I did not promulgate a self-sufficient system of ethics for the fulfillment of mankind in the structure and order of worldly existence. On the contrary, ethical precepts are justified only **BY THE WILL OF GOD AND WITHIN THE NATURAL LAWS OF CREATION, WHO HAS GIVEN THEM AS A SIGN OF THE KINGDOM AND PREPARATION FOR THE END.** I had no **NEW** things to offer--only a reminder of those things which are decreed and put aside and forgotten by Man.

### WORLDLY THINGS

Worldly things have lost all weight of their own. The world is only a bridge; cross it but build not thine house upon it. The world is indeed God's Creation and as such should not be condemned. I loved nature and I accept the human order and insist on the validity of its ordinances. The marriage bond is indissoluble and what God has joined together, let no Man put asunder. Nor should Men rebel against the authorities in that you are bounded by the laws of Caesar and to maintain freedom ye shall hold

unto those laws which give freedom. But all worldly existence dwindles to nothingness in the radiance of the Kingdom of Heaven. Family ties, law, culture--have lost all their meaning. Mothers, fathers and brothers all wait in vain if they wait--for whosoever shall do the will of our Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, sister and mother. Possession are an encumbrance and cause attachment unto the things of flesh--ye must become balanced in the ability to use that which is given in abundance and yet part with it in blessing and joy at the next turn of the experience.

All worldly things are perishable and none of you can add one inch unto your stature once locked into the physical. Sufficient unto the day, my friends, is the evil thereof. But the world is not worthy of our concern. Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink. Take no thought of tomorrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself and ye have no knowledge of that which may or may not be. Only that which has reality in the Kingdom of Heaven is important and you may as well not lay up treasures upon Earth where moth, rust and politicians can lay siege unto them and strip them from you--but rather, lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, and in the preparing for the transitions of the return of the Kingdom that your rewards can be in abundance.

Obedience to God was My ethos as it had always been the ethos of My people. External, calculable obedience to definite laws is not enough, however. The essential is the obedience of Man's whole heart and being. God has written His law within the heart of Man and therefore it is only the remembering which is in contention. Man must cease lying unto self--that he remembers and knows not the law!

But what is God's will? Your thinking, accustomed as it is to the finite rules of the understanding, would like to have instructions, regulations to go by. Many ask God in defiance: "What is thy will?" When you hear the commandments as God's will, you are startled at their "extremism; they demand something that is seemingly impossible in the world. But these commandments state what can become real in the Kingdom of Heaven and require actions of Man in the physical to attain the wholeness. Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect. They were and are directly addressed to man who knows only God and his neighbor and acts as though there were no world, as though the antinomies of worldly reality did not exist. The imperatives assume that Man no longer has any finite situation in the world, or mission to shape and fulfill the world; they are imperatives for "saints, for citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven"--I said, "...resist not evil: but whoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any Man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also... Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow at thee turn not thou away." These represent the response of love and reason within the heart-soul of Man/God which must be present to find lodge in the Mansion of God. It does not mean that while in mortal form that you be stupid. God is "wisdom:", not "stupidity"

Above all, they are not imperatives of outward action, but imperatives that penetrate the innermost soul prior to all action. The soul must be pure. Even in the secret

recesses of the soul the germ of evil is as reprehensible as the outward action. You will, many of you, be quite relieved and happy to hear that you are far more pure at the level of soul than on the surface of the human aspect. ! But, pointing up the contradiction is always the one that gets Man into the most trouble in the physical world of "sensing "--"Whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her has ***committed adultery with her already in his heart.***"

What is demanded is a mode of being not an outward action, which merely follows from the being. It is demanded what cannot be "willed" but is the source of "all willing". Where it is present, no power in the world can darken it. It is not that which goes into the mouth which defiles a Man; but that which comes out of the mouth--this is what defiles Man.

God's will is the LIFE of the Kingdom of Heaven—live as through the Kingdom of Heaven were already with you; live that this life in the world will become a sign of the Kingdom of Heaven and indeed it is approaching reality.

My ethos should not be taken as a system of prescriptions for action in the world. The principle springs solely from the idea of the Kingdom of Heaven, and I uttered this principle--I ask not that you worship ME. I pleaded with you not to worship ME--but that you shall love the Lord thy God...and to love your neighbor as yourself (providing of course, that you could love self). Remember the commandments: "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might." "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself " "What doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?" I brought **NOTHING NEW. I BRING** nothing new! There is no prefatory "B-U-T" as when I would say "'But' I say unto you...." as when I was and am in disagreement with traditional faith of either day. I take the traditional commandments with me into the Kingdom of Heaven announced in the reality of love that the sign of its coming.

### TO LOVE THY NEIGHBOR

A mystical union with God, flight from the world to live alone among Men, at one with God: that would be ***loveless***. The individual for himself alone has no part in the Kingdom of Heaven. He must make his way thither with his neighbor. He who loves God loves his neighbor. Therefore, life in the world is fulfilled by a life of love, which is the sign of the Kingdom of Heaven.

Where love has become selfless and free from the world, it is the reality of the Kingdom of Heaven. Then it is unlimited, absolute. Thence I gave another commandment which is somehow separate unto Man's reception, and that: ***...to love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.*** It was that Man forgot that his neighbor and enemy were one in the same. This is why in the MANUAL we have given you clarification which in turn appears to be more than ten in counting. There are EXACTLY as many

as are needed! In Pleiades, for instance, there are far fewer than ten for the other problems of Man do not exist in their reality.

This love, then, is not a universal feeling without an object; it is a love of your neighbour. But who is your neighbor. Not your kinsman or one who is distinguished in some way, but everyone who is close to you in space and time and who needs you. This is made clear by the story of the Good Samaritan. A man of Jerusalem lies half dead by the wayside, having been set upon by robbers. A priest comes that way, then a Levite, and both pass him by. But then a Samaritan, of a people despised in Jerusalem, sees him and has compassion for him and cares for him. "Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbor unto him that fell among the thieves"? This kind of love precludes all self-aggrandizement. He that is greatest among you shall be your servant, and whom-soever shall exalt himself shall be abased. And this implies wholehearted devotion to Christ and the Christ calling. He who loves father and mother more than ME is not worthy of Me; ...and he that takes not his cross, and follows after Me, is not worthy of me! What mean I? Except through the Christed path of Godness shall ye enter into the Father's Kingdom—and I represented that LIGHT. It mattered not what label I bore as Man--but the Truth within MY BEING which marked the passage--the Christed passage.

This perfect love that is a sign of the Kingdom is not satisfied by obedience to laws, by the pursuit of any plan or purpose. I reject legalism, not for the sake of lawlessness, but in order to seek the Source whence the law flows and whereby it is fulfilled beyond all legality. I accept the traditional law as self-evident. I do not oppose it in principle as one who claimed to follow my teachings, St. Paul, did. But that is between himself and God, for it is not of my business that which Paul came to corrupt. He was, by any label, my most devoted enemy and destroyed that which was established in the name of Christ--by any label of the day, then or now--that being was a deceiver and changed his name from Saul (of Tarsus) to Paul that he might fool the people into believing his resurrection in Truth. He did great service unto Man for you must come into discernment now, so that you can KNOW Truth from the WORD--WHICH IS GOD.

Fulfillment of any defined law is far less in importance than a life of obedience unto God. For instance, how totally absurd is the manner in which you have handled the "Sabbath", for the sabbath was made for Man and not Man for the sabbath. Observance of rites cannot compensate for ethical offenses: therefore, if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has nothing against you; leave there your gift before the altar, and go your way; first be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift. Does this sound a bit different than that which your "Sunday preacher" hands you about collections in the Sunday basket?

Mere legality fosters hypocrisy. One who lives by the law alone masks the evil that is in him. Those who observe the law but have lost the inward faith, reject the commandment of God so they can keep their own tradition. I warn you people against the scribes who "love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market-places,

and the chief seats in the synagogues and who 'devour' widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers and demands for thine tithing."

Thus the freedom of My actions is an essential part of this ethos of the Kingdom, a freedom which is grounded not in "law" but in love. No true law is destroyed by love, for love will merely cushion it and keep it within bounds. This does not either refer to that which you classify as "making love" for love IS and requires no "making" thereof. This perhaps explains more clearly why I did so many things that offended those about me--then as well as now. I went wherein God would go and blessed those who were good within their hearts.

I put forward no new system of morality but purify the ethos and take it as seriously as if it were already fulfilled in God's Kingdom. I lived it then and I live it now, without regard for the consequence in the world, for the world will soon perish--in all transitions, that of the world is left to the physical plane in any instance.

Blessed chela, let us take rest. I wish to take up "faith" in God for it is, after all, indispensable for admission to the Kingdom of Heaven--it is the prerequisite of "salvation" and is itself salvation. The time is come when I am again speaking directly of these things so that Man may have reminding. We need a rest before we enter into that next portion. Thank you for your service--I wrap you beloved of me within my wings that none shall bring hurt upon you. May all of you who hunger and thirst--seek in truth and find, that you may petition and come within the Radiance of the Mighty Protection against which no Man can stand nor evil compel.

**I AM**

## CHAPTER 3

### REC #1 JESUS SANANDA

FRIDAY, JUNE 7, 1991 9:04 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 295

FRIDAY, JUNE 7, 1991

Mitakuye oyasin. For all my relations, I speak. I speak for all that came before and who will come after for all I have is NOW. If we come not unto brotherhood NOW, we have nothing. I am the one you call Jesus, but that is not my label--our Father calls Me Sananda and it is the time of bearing His presence again upon the spaces of His magnificent Creation. What means the label? ***One WITH God, One OF God; ONE WITH ALL—THE WORD, THE TRUTH AND THE LIGHT.***

Therefore, I am, too, the "Son of Man", the Wayshower, the Truthbringer--I AM!

Gabriel gave unto you an image of Me to which you could relate in your own imaginings but it is only ONE image from 2000 years ago and that image bears little recognition if you walk among My other Creations; My other relations. God would not and does not come among His people except in images that are understood and recognized as selves. Would a father terrify his child? Today, I weep, for man (father) of earth place most surely would do so and does so. Our Father who gave us LIFE would not. He comes as the breeze across our brow--the seas upon the shore, the voice of the songbird, the limp of a crippled sparrow, ah yes, how many times have you turned from God? How many of you will miss our journey among you now? God has kept every promise unto you, the greatest of His Creations, and He sends His Hosts again, to bring you home and they come before that you might have Truth and find the way back within the safe fold.

Ye have raped of thine Mother, and incested thine own creations and you have fallen into the dark places set forth by the adversary. Just today the churches who call themselves of God--do "vote-in" the very lies of the adversary within their doctrines to further destroy you as a people. You break all the laws and call it "good".

### MARK OF THE BEAST

You are told that you already bear the markings of the Beast and it is understood not. Let us suppose that a man steals your cow and puts his mark upon that cow--does it make the cow less the property of the original owner? Nay, and the original owner shall find out which cows have been shackled and stolen and he will go forth and reclaim of them. So be it, for a shepherd knows his sheep. I have come again to sort our Father's lambs and I recognize no brand of the adversary and when I call our Father's sheep, they shall know and hear and all else will pass away as the chaff in the fields of ripe grain. In which pasture will I find YOU? The blessings shall flow as the

river of LIFE upon my lambs--every moment of thine service shall be repaid in abundance a hundredfold and ye are blessed among Man. If ye have heard your call, ye are indeed blest--and for some, the call is all that needs be heard for none are knowing of their full commitment and task contract. Allow it to unfold and as you stay within the Light, so will your purpose come unto your KNOWING. All things and beings of God shall be raised into the presence of that which is higher and radiant and you shall not longer desire nor have need of that which is manifested in the physical limitations. It may well be, and ye know not, that the play is finished and you are already within the transition.

You have no way in which to know whether or not it is the will of God what the adversary and his gleanings will be in this final separation onto and within the very nest in which he has wrought his evil games. Perhaps you continue to limit your perceptions of that which IS and you need only reminding of the presence and KNOWING. You see, Man can gain, through his human desires, things which he thinks will bring him wholeness, power, wealth, etc., but what he really wants is the knowing of his own power above all else and that only comes in the fulfillment of one with God. So man human has a very long way to journey from out the pits. You must have your roadmap back to the stars from whence you came. And you need your wings with which to find the path passable--i.e., you need US, brothers. Moreover, WE need YOU in order to fulfill our own mission for we have come for you and we will not return unto our Father without His flock. So be it.

### NO "LONG AGO" NOR "FAR AWAY"

There is no such thing as "long ago" nor "far away" and that which was the message 2000 years ago is that which is brought today. Then as now, I told you to believe in the "good" tidings and have faith (pistis). Faith is indispensable for admission to the Kingdom of Heaven. It is the prerequisite of salvation and it is itself salvation--for a man will become that which he visions and believes and in which his faith resides.

Only to faith is the coming of the Kingdom manifested. By the clouds men know that rain is coming, by the leaves of the tree they know that summer is nigh at hand; but they see not the signs of the coming Kingdom for it has been deliberately obscured by your adversary who would test you and pull you away into his dark passages that you might experience all. But it is the time for returning from those dark choices and again bring your travels of the path of Light that you do not simply become one with the evil itself.

When I say that you see not the signs of the coming Kingdom, that is to say: they do not "believe". The true sign is Myself, My teachings and My Word. Only faith can see Me. Therefore: Blessed is he, who never shall not be offended in me.

Faith is the life of those who have already glimpsed the Kingdom of Heaven. On this faith the most unbelievable gifts are bestowed and all things are possible to him that believes. Whosoever shall say unto a mountain to be removed and cast into the sea;

and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he says shall come to pass, he shall have whatsoever he says. The method by which the mountain is moved is the only object in point. If you believe strongly enough in the desire to move the mountain--you will move it--by bucket, by trucks or by any method necessary. It will, however, be neither mystical nor coy--it will be within the laws of Nature/Creation that it will be moved. What will *SEEM* to be makes no difference whatsoever.

I healed the sick as I walked about the places of those ancient lands? Did I? No--through the faith of the bearer of spirit and faith--did the God within heal of self. I only knew the strength and unlimited ability of God within myself and within those believing ones. I said then and I say now, your faith makes you whole. I only gave the suggestion in the name of our Father/Creator that has again and again been used all over the world to banish or induce what appears to be "abnormal" phenomena. Only one who "believes" can experience such effects which are now familiar to your medical and psychological experience. But I did more than perform miracles by suggestion, dear ones. I forgave sins. I allowed the person in punishment of self to relieve his heart of the burden of punishment placed upon self and expressed in the deviation from perfection.

When it is stated that "your sins are forgiven you", it is then the "faith" of the forgiven who releases the burden through faith. The cure is present in order that men, seeing this power, may be convinced of God's power to forgive errors and thus, so can Man forgive self. This is why you must ask in truth and desire and it shall be given you; seek, and you shall be led into the finding; knock, and the way will be opened unto you.

But Man should accept all this as a gift, knowing that he has not somehow "deserved" it for when you shall have done all those things which are commanded you, you must recognize that you have only done that which was your duty.

Man cannot keep accounts with God. God makes the sun to shine on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust. Human thought cannot undermine faith by figuring out what "ought" to happen. With God all things are possible. Whatever happens, God knows "why", and the believer finds no grievance against God in an unexpected catastrophe or in events that he simply cannot understand at the moment.

This faith is expressed in the words "Our Father". Three phrases are crucial: "Thy Kingdom come"--in the Kingdom you shall be one with God's will, the world will be ended and with it all affliction. "Give us this day our daily bread"--freedom from worldly cares is possible only through the faith that builds on God. This does not say "drop-out and you will receive what you want". This indicates that you will work diligently and through your works shall you have that which is required unto you. "Forgive us our trespasses; and lead us not into temptation"--freedom from errors in the way to the Kingdom of Heaven, and freedom from error can be given only by God.

It is a voicing of the total desire to not make wrong choices during your journey unto home and Source.

For the believer, God is all in all. The finite and transient world is only a sign. But God makes the lilies grow for it is the natural way of Creation that it be so, no sparrow falls to the ground except by His knowing, the hairs of a man's head are numbered for the Creator is present within and pays quite a bit more attention to the housing of Man than does the housed. Though sign and reality are interwoven, the metaphoric character of all worldly existence implies a radical separation between the world and the Kingdom of Heaven. The world passes away; the Kingdom abides forever.

Faith is a word for the Biblical relation to God. It means absolute trust in the will of God--that does NOT mean in a church house wherein Man goes to be told a thing or another. It means "absolute" trust in the will of God. "Thy will be done" is an expression of this trust. Faith is certainly concerning God, concerning Man's bond with Him, concerning God's love which is the foundation of prayer. Faith is the salt that seasons, a Man's whole being. But it cannot be taken for granted, induced by design. It does not understand itself. It is weak and fragile. Effort can only denature it. It is a gift, not a possession. "Lord, I believe; help me in my unbelief"--you must ask for the continuing connection.

I taught faith--not knowledge as such. For it is only through the belief and desire that KNOWLEDGE is attained. The meaning remains veiled for the unbeliever, to the believer only, it is revealed, yet even then not in clear statements--but rather, it comes in parables and paradoxes so that the being can be given into "seeing" and recognize the "knowingness". You question still, regarding parables and I can only say that unto you it is given to know the mystery of the Kingdom of God; but unto them that are without, all things are done in parables--for it is only the way it IS.

I have no concern for "logical" consistency for it is for Man to REASON AND PONDER THAT WHICH IS GIVEN. He must come into the understanding for that is the purpose of the journey through the experience of manifested places of "choice" and "free will". You that are not with me are against me for the middle of the road is not a place; it is but a perception. At what exact point does the path become the right side vs. the left side? But as long as you remain on the left side and do not cross the mid-point--you are on the left side! Therefore, you that are not against me are on our part. Further, I tell you to "Resist not evil" and then again on the other: I bring not peace but a sword. Where everything is a "sign", there are no contradictions. I do not represent a system of thought--but rather, a message in "signs". This is so that the least among you and all your relations which are of Nature and Creation can KNOW by the signs--even the fig tree has signs to cause it to leaf. No chantings nor ravings shall induce it to leaf before the signs are proper.

#### WHAT OF THE LIFE OF THE ONE CALLED ESU (JESUS)?

I grew up, in that experience, in Nazareth in Galilee with my mother whom you label Mary, four brothers, and several sisters. I learned a trade so that I could sustain myself. I was taught according to the instructions as accepted as doctrine of the day. As I grew to manhood, I learned of John the Baptist, the anchorite of the Jordan country, who proclaimed the coming of the Kingdom and God's last judgment, and preached repentance, baptism, and the remission of sins. I have spent time with My brothers in the higher reaches of the Cosmos so that I would know of that which I was to serve in purpose. I came into knowledge of My commission unto my Earth brothers for I, too, came forth within the veil that no thing would be "special" for my experience. It would be the time of my own testing within the journey of Christed guidance and fulfillment. I came with no "special anything" so that I could experience and grow as all Man grows and experiences that his ultimate choices shall be in goodness that he might return unto the Creator in Truth and oneness. I was given into the human emotions for that was my experience--human. I was not finished with my lessons which would return me into the perfection of Sananda--ONE AS GOD. I claimed not that title; Man thrust upon me the erroneous label for I was tested as are all men before their journey is ended.

I asked baptism by John that I might openly show my faith and accept my mission. I spent time in the desert for I had faith and need to prove my faith that God would care for me and tend of my needs. I went alone and asked no Man a thing. You see it is not meant that Man should simply go forth and require that "another" tend of him--that is not what is meant when it is said that God will tend of you. I simply gave responsibility unto God and He provided that which I needed to sustain--not some hermit, nor beast, nor insect--just me and God self. I simply came into the KNOWING that I was all and that my power was within myself and in that Knowing I could endure and survive beyond all things thrust upon me.

As I grew in the location of my birthing into the physical, I traveled and spoke of the things of God and balance of Nature. They, not I, referred to me as a rabbi which only meant teacher of the word. It is a "status" now but then it meant only "teacher/speaker". I spoke in the synagogues for that is where the ones who would teach the doctrines were stationed and, frankly, I was little accepted for mostly I told them what was amiss in their own teachings. This does not endear a young person to his elders who appears to come in contradiction.

I wandered from place to place in Galilee, gathered friends who could accept the word and told the people of the coming of the Kingdom. Not much different from this day--only the manner is different for it would be that in the return, the physical would not be manifest until all signs were proper. Therefore, I now give the WORD in the same manner in which I received it in those experiences--from higher source but presented by human methods. Dharma, for instance, claims not to BE me, or Aton, or Hatonn, or Germain--she claims to be that which she is--a human who translates and scribes signals onto paper or by audial output. She is one of many for the WORD must now be given unto the four corners and farthest reaches of the globe for it is time of the

concluding portion of the cycle--the something spiral ever into infinity. Dharma identifies "with" me--not "AS" me.

I efforted then, as now, that you must live in the world as you perceive to be, but you must remain "indifferent" to those "things" of your perception. I shared the ethos of love and devotion to God's' will. Unfortunately I became known as a performer of miracles--mostly called a magician and mystic, who healed the sick, drove out devils, and awakened the dead. How sad that man would pick the mystical nonsense and miss the very point of my journey.

I can assure you that my career as a preacher lasted only a few months. Strange that only the last few days, comprising what you refer to as the "Passion", are described by the historians and then they even botched the truth of that experience. They handled the story of the main episodes as being the journey to Jerusalem, the cleaning of the Temple (which only got me crucified--just as any rebellion against the politicians gets you today), the Last Supper or Gathering of my friends, the agony in a garden, the betrayal and arrest (which was one of the most enduring lies of all), the hearings, the judgment of the Sanhedrin, the decision of Pontius Pilate, the crucifixion and burial which is not given in any manner of truth unto this day.

The question must arise: Why did I go to Jerusalem? Well, quite a group, or following, had attached themselves to me--for it was not as easy to go about as in your day. Further, ones always believe, somehow, that TRUTH simply flows by contact and/or osmosis. I was considered no more than a "hippy" in your day. But TRUTH will "out" and that which I brought was TRUTH and Man hungered and thirsted after TRUTH and reason, and wisdom touched Man for the lies were obvious which flowed forth from the mouths of the self-proclaimed teachers of doctrine. Any time I showed up anywhere it was a mass of confusion for ones longed to hear Truth and wanted to follow that which represented the projection of Truth. It was my message--not my presence. It was, however, also that same message which the elite would make all effort to stop. You see, chelas, you want to hold to dreams and fantasy--but it is no different TODAY!

Why do we basically keep Dharma an unknown entity? Because it **MUST BE ON THE WORD AND TRUTH OF LIFE, GOD AND CREATION THAT YOU BASE YOUR EXISTENCE--NOT ON A LITTLE GRANDMOTHER WHO WRITES. IT MUST BE ON THE WORD OF TRUTH!** You must be given not into the following nor the worshipping of any man. You are not to be given into the "worshipping" of any spiritual being beyond Man, including God--**HE DEMANDS NOT WORSHIP—HE DEMANDS RESPECT AND ABIDING LAW FROM MAN--REVERENCE!**

One must deal with that which IS and accept that which will come and hindsight is often perfection but you cannot ever change an iota of that which WAS. Therefore, I went into Jerusalem and it matters not as to why--at this telling. The authorities, however, were reminded of the disorders that had been created by other agitators and quelled by force. I gave no sign of any desire for political power--but I could not

control those antagonists and betrayers who would cling to the group--just as you can't today. My enemies were far more in number than were my friends. It turned out that even those I felt to be my closest friends would turn away when the going would get rough. When the going got rough--the rough got going--as fast as they could paddle in the other direction. Stop the nonsense given forth about the experience--for I was human and I was in torment and I was terrified--yes, terrified. It was the hardest testing of my own belief (faith) in my own being and that of my Creator/Father.

It has been presented that I went forth into Jerusalem to provoke a decision of some sort. Well, I suppose that could be construed as such for my purpose was to provoke Man to think in terms of gaining Knowledge about his connections.

Moreover, just as with you eager speakers who now know that which is Truth--you feel a shortage of "time" to tell Man that which is correct vs. that which is totally erroneous. Remember, it was the time of the great feast of the Passover in Jerusalem (Easter holiday), the center of Judean life, and it would be appropriate to reach as many souls as possible. I had no television or radio--even controlled media--as you have this day. Further, I knew that imminent was the ending of the cycle--but like you--I was not given in total understanding that "imminent" means one thing on a place with perceived "time" and "space" limitations and quite another to the "timeless" and "spaceless" experience. Like you, I thought our time was up, over, capoot! I was disappointed that the world was taking so long to end, quite frankly. Just as some of you do, this day--"Oh, my, well the Earth is still here this morning--what a disappointment!"

But worse, chelas, I was misinformed about the TRUTH for I was also taught by the indoctrinated according to their own ego needs for power. I identified myself with the servant of God in Deutero-Isiah and had come to absolutely believe that God demanded my martyrdom at the hand of the worldly powers and that with this event I would usher in the Kingdom of Heaven. Don't ever be smug in your assumptions of self power, chelas, for you will err greatly. God will allow you to martyr yourself EVERY time. It is NOT His desire; but your own.

I fully expected that the Kingdom would dawn at the last moment and, frankly, I was disillusioned and I did cry out in despair and asked God why He had forsaken me. How many of you martyr yourselves in your self-righteous assumption that you speak for, and/or are THE God. Would I do it differently this day? Absolutely--and here I am doing it very differently THIS DAY. I too, had to learn and finish my own lessons that I might be worthy in perfection of wisdom to be ONE with Creator.

Man can "suppose" this or that all he wishes--the point is that until you come into the wisdom of KNOWING, you will make decisions and choices which are based on assumption as presented unto you--and not on actual fact of KNOWING.

Why would Father allow this? Because God will always "allow" and it would be my testing as to whether or not I would experience in fullness or take the easy way out of

my plight--which, by the way, I had gotten into quite nicely by own actions. I was no lesser nor any greater than is any one of you. I was Man in flesh and I was given into despair and terror, pain and futility and yet, the experience is blessed beyond all things for I was given into the growing and learning which could bring me into the absolute and totality of KNOWING. Now we walk a seemingly different journey, but it is the same. I have grown and can see in ALLNESS and become one with that which Creates and, still, I work only within the very laws of Creation which serve you. The balance within Creation is beyond the tampering of various little experiences and experiencing fragments of the whole.

I was not thoughtless about that which I did nor about that which came upon me--I knew what I was doing even if it was a nasty bit of unwise conjecture for the being at hand. I did not go blindly to some doom, beloved ones. I knew exactly that which I would do and moreover, I was being given to see beyond and into the consequences as would project from my actions. It was a FREE WILL CHOICE WHICH I MADE.

I spoke directly to my friends (disciples) and I find the words of wisdom as good today as in that moment: "I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves; be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves." It stood them well then and it will stand you well NOW.

I went further and I repeat it to you now for the wisdom is no less: Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you. Beware, brothers, of the pigs in the pen and especially those who get into thine own pen. In other words, know when to keep your mouth shut and when you can be heard-- for God requires no martyrs--then or now, so if you become a martyr--know that you do it for self and not for God.

In my wanderings in Galilee, I kept as hidden as possible when it was likely that my greatest enemy would seek and destroy me--for now, as then, the prophets of God are targeted for destruction. Herod was no different from that which you call President, Adviser to the President and/or King. You must act always in wisdom for foolishness costs not just self but your brother as well. The point is to bring forth the WORD, not make a holy martyr of self in your ego-trip to be the important cog in the overall wheel. You see, I had a lot to learn in these interim two thousand years in your counting of days. You must be as wise as the serpent and as harmless as the dove.

This is sufficient unto our needs for this writing. May you be given into understanding and sharing of TRUTH for that is the mission we have accepted. Saalome.

**I AM**

## CHAPTER 4

### REC #3 JESUS SANANDA

SATURDAY, JUNE 8, 1991 12:20 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 296

#### A ROSE BY ANY NAME

Stop it--I weary of your picking and poking over things which are absurd. If your name is George Hornblower and it is changed by someone named Paul, does it mean you are no longer George Hornblower? Saul of Tarsus labeled my being Jesus AFTER I was no longer in the "Holy Land". Moreover, the one Paul, who thought better to call himself that than remain with Saul (of Tarsus), probably because he feared the tar and feathers, did-in the Christian "movement". With friends like "Paul the Apostle" I certainly needed no enemies. If you don't believe me, especially you women who seek equal rights, read the edicts he handed down in My name. Paul was no friend of mine; he was one of your first REAL "mattoids". Esu here to continue our reconstruction of Truth.

#### UNTO CAESAR

I certainly expect you to be as careful this day as I efforted to be in those days long ago. There were those who tried to compromise me with the Romans or the Judaists by asking what I thought about the payment of tribute. I replied, pointing to the effigy on a coin, if I had one, and told them to render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's and to God the things that are God's. Since the authorities did not dare to arrest me by day, when I was always surrounded by the multitude, they sought me by night and then I hid, always in a different place. I did not know exactly that which I would do in case of arrest or whether or not I would resist should they do so--most surely my friends (disciples) were not certain. I did tell them to get swords but I had little intention of resisting. One of my people did smite a servant of the high priest and severed his ear--I did not reprove him for it was in defense of self as by their attack upon me, they also attacked those with me. I did bid him hold his peace for the entire episode was getting out of hand and a riot was about to get under way in which all of my people would have been slain.

I never hid any of my actions in Jerusalem—all was perfectly open. The entrance into the city was prepared and I purified the Temple on the strength of the position I held in the Judean community. To the Sanhedrin I was a rebel against the Judaist theocracy and a blasphemer. The Romans suspected me of political insurrection. I avoided any reference or statement of what I took myself to be. Actually, I made no statement until the very end. A high priest asked me if I were the Christ, to which I replied: "I am". To Pilote's question: "Art thou the King of the Judeans?" I only responded: "You say!" Then on the cross they established a bunch of garbage as to my being.

So I ask you of the readers of Truth: If I was not an active political leader; if I desired no social revolution; if I did not seek a martyr's death as proof of my message; if I led the life of a believer, awaiting God's action but making no attempt to force God's hand; if I was far from any desire for self-aggrandizement, and my whole life was an act of obedience to God's will, my conduct becomes somewhat hard to understand, apparently. It seems I did provoke violence against myself when I cleansed the Temple, for which I sorely suffered the consequences of that act. In all this there must be accepted an unmistakable militancy against a "system" of unGodly behavior which was present in other manifestations of my personality as well. I was serving in a human form and living in a human experience--I WAS HUMAN.

My teaching was not unclear in any manner whatsoever as is now laid forth unto you--the lack of clarity comes from the deliberate and ignorant repeating of that which I supposedly did and said. It is said there was a discrepancy between what I was, saw, and strove for, and what others understood. No--people simply did not want to heed nor hear--and it is no different today. The people followed eagerly for in their way they seemed to need me. I could not prevent them from attaching themselves to me and raising me more and more above myself. But the development of my picture of myself seems to lack clarity--but not through anything I did or said. The contradictions in my utterances seem to show that there was such a development and that perhaps it was never completed in the minds of the receivers. So what was it I said?

Well, I said such things as "I am come...", "But I say unto you..." is taken to pronounce an awareness of my vocation. I made it quite clear that I believed myself to be extraordinary by likening myself to light and fire: "I am come to send fire on the earth." I knew my mission for I had been carefully taught in the higher universal realms as to my purpose. There was simply no way in which to allow for understanding for there was nothing to which the ones of that day could relate. They could have no concept of spacecraft even though such was frequently present in relationship to my own where-about. You see, man cannot accept that which he understands not nor has relative comparison to that which **IS** known.

When among those who had long known me I also encountered an indifference or contempt that offended my sense of my own being as much as deploring the lack of respect for their own beingness. Since I was accepted in other locations, I said that "No prophet is accepted in his own country." And brothers, if you think it differs this day--you had better ask some valid prophets. I don't mean the cute little games players--I speak of the ones who bring Truth unto your world. I could not "heal" among my own people--for they had no faith in me or in the God they claimed. They had less faith in themselves and, yes, it surprised me for I was not prepared for such rejection--just as the bringers of Truth are not prepared for that which is thrust upon them this day. My entire makeup within Creation could not accept the absolute inability of Man to see into the beyond and into the goodness and perfection of God Creator and yet see the evil as it prevailed about him and have no incentive to do a thing about it save join with it. Please don't effort to tell me that it differs this day.

I was sent forth to bring the WORD and I set about to do exactly that. I regarded myself as a prophet and I believe that is the way I am accepted even by those who would renounce myself as anything other than that. I did recognize myself as the "**Messiah**" but not **THE ULTIMATE MESSIAH**. I was come as a Messenger of Truth (Messiah). Even that picture was molded by the prevalent conceptions of prophesy; the worldly and divine "king" somehow come out from the house of David who would be around in the "last days"; the angel who would appear as the "Son of Man" in Daniel's prophecy of the end of the world; the servant of God, the suffering, dying, rising Saviour of Deutero-Isiah. It is as with now--Man will conjure that which he wishes to note and/or pronounce and fact has little if anything to do with the picture projected. All these conceptions were echoed over and over in sayings pronounced stated by me--and a great many of them are quite accurate as far as they go. One correct statement was "The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of Man hath not where to lay his head." I was a threat to those of evil intent and it is not surprising that suspicions could arise that I aspired to the crown or something such, and certainly my accusers conjured such conjecture.

Did I regard myself as the Christ? How about the Messiah? I called myself Esu and Emmanuel. I commanded that no one speak of me as the Messiah and forbade those possessed to address me the son of David. I charged my friends (disciples) to tell no man that I was the Christ. Further, you ones relate even that as "Jesus" the Christ. No, the term Jesus was not even in consideration relative to myself until long after my departure. I did blatantly ask them who they would say I am? Good old Simon Peter responded--for he always liked puzzles, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." I answered then as now: "Blessed thou art, Simon Bar-jona, for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven." Now what actually did such a statement mean? Could the entire statement be misconstrued and out of context? It would seem to me that the theological tone seems to brand it inauthentic. For example: "All Things are delivered unto me of my Father, and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him." and "Why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, that is God." Good, beloved ones, meant "perfection". It mattered not whether I be a Christ or a heathen--I certainly knew the language even if the note-keepers did not.

Taken all together, the words of which I supposedly am attributed must supply much less than unequivocal answers. Even the projections of my enemies could not attribute to me such dogmatic formulations and apparently they could come to no definite conclusion about the nature of my person. I find that it is quite interesting to note that to this day there is no conclusion regarding my being. The question itself seems to be a fallacy resulting from dogmatic bias.

Why do you believe things which are so entirely fabricated? Let us look at that which supposedly occurred in "the garden". Dear ones, the story as told could not have been an eyewitness account for who could attest and who could have observed my own

vacillation, my own struggle with my own weakness? I believe any crippled lawyer would be able to recognize that as speculation or conjecture. But, rather, it was a fiction calculated to confirm to the fulfillment of God's will as revealed in the Old Testament.

What about my "last" words? "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" Are they not interpreted according to the same method? All of you miss something most important: *afterwards, it is explained, the Christians, drawing on the Old Testament, came to believe that I had despaired and cried out in lamentation but had found consolation in prayer. Thus they arranged it so that my last words are not the cry of a despairing man but the beginning of the nice Twenty-second Psalm, and the man who prays in these words is not a rebel against God, but one who lives and dies at peace with God. Well, precious ones--it matters not a whit who I was--it matters greatly WHO I AM!*

It certainly seems more than a species can do to tear yourselves away from the beliefs as poured forth upon you in order to continue control over you. I guess it takes some very compelling reasons to make you abandon the belief that there is a reality at the base of these moving episodes and speeches. I was a Man and I tried to always reveal myself in the purity of my soul and in my struggle with unexpected realities. The struggle culminated in no finished awareness nor dogma for that matter. In the face of terrors, in the face of my mounting disappointment, all that was left me was my prayer--"Thy will be done." **WHAT WOULD YOU HAVE DONE AND SAID? THAT ALONE BECOMES FAR MORE IMPORTANT THAN THAT WHICH I DID AND/OR SAID. FOR THAT WAS MY PATH--WHAT MIGHT YOURS BE?**

## CHAPTER 5

REC #1 HATONN

SUNDAY, JUNE 9, 1991 8:04 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 297

SUNDAY, JUNE 9, 1991

Hatonn present to speak first this morning that I might call your attention to a few items.

It might be that you will miss the significance of the two volcano eruptions which are notable this day. It is more important that you pay close attention to the one in the Philippines for it affects the U.S. military base located there. It also comes after prior earthquake activity--keep your eye on it for there is talk of evacuating the base. More interesting about this volcano is that it shows no notable eruptions in your century.

The other one, in Japan, has not erupted in a major manner since 1792. Is this important? Not unless you take careful note of their locations, possible uses of the mountain and caverns thereof. Mt. Unzen spews periodically so is obviously active along the ring of fire. The point is to watch the clues by attending other prior and subsequent activities. It is the only way in which you can discern that which is "natural" vs that which is "unnatural".

Take careful note of what is going to be coming forth in the UN, for Japan and Germany both desire seats on the permanent security council and are objecting to being listed as "adversary" nations in the charter. There is also a bit of objection coming forth, but being severely squelched, as to the fact that only major powers control the entire of the United Nations--well, how else can you foreclose on an entire world? You ones haven't yet reckoned the full impact on the Global Plans of the Chinese or the "Russians".

You can KNOW that the U.S. Elite sanctioned the suppression of the youth--deliberately and strongly at the demonstrations. Trade and inter-relations never ceased for a moment between your Elite and the Elite of China. Further the ones sent to China were from the most Elite of the President's (your) advisors. Therefore, you-the-people must realize that there is a whole generation of Chinese to see the Light and rise up against you.

Why do I continue to speak of these things? Because if you lose your Constitution, you have no method of countering anything that comes down upon you. Further, China and Russia are permanent members of the UN Security Council and they are not your friends and only ONE faction of each government desires any Global unity with you--

at all. That means that the 100 billion dollars you will give Russia, plus all the food credits of another 3 to 5 billion \$\$\$ is payoff and entrapment. You see, you are buying Russia (hopefully) but more importantly, the Banksters are sucking in the Soviet Union to trap her within the usury and "loan" system which destroys and consumes every player--except the Banks and Banksters. But that is Russia; what is China doing?? You don't hear a lot about China except for fringe involvement and houses for a whole bunch of the Elite Banks and Kissinger interests--so what are they doing? There are A WHOLE BIG BUNCH of Chinese and they are going to own one of the world's biggest Banking Centers in just a few short years--Hong Kong! The Elite have to work very quickly, do they not? The Chinese have been armed and ready with over half a BILLION troops for a long time, America! Do you think Kissinger's "shuttle diplomacy" can pull it off? I think NOT!

Why am I turning to the subject of China? Because, as the Master Teacher, Sananda, gets through speaking of his "Jesus" days, he will turn his attention to Buddha and Confucius, for starters. You will note that those are the two prevalent "religions" of the masses of that great empire. Since *GOD IS ONE*, how are you going to account for "several"? Well, I suggest you get ready to settle for the fact that God has been sending his wise messengers for quite a while to periodically set you on a correct trajectory and you just keep losing your way. You will find NO differences in the fundamental teachings from which TRUTH AND LAWS came forth--only the foolish Man-conjured splattering of their evil lies upon humanity in the tearing down of infrastructures of Godness. It has happened before, but will it happen *FOR YOU---- AGAIN?* That, dear ones, is the question in point! Might this "coming " of God again unto your sphere be a possible clue to that which has been coming for a long time? Could it be the final curtain of final separation and placement of HIS FRAGMENTS? I believe you will find it the better part of wisdom to consider it such for it certainly can't hurt you and it might very well save you, for that which God creates, HE CAN ALSO UNCREATE!

### MILITARY VS. GODLY

I would herein remind you Americans, since I am working here in America--that you have blatantly removed the symbols of God from your parades and your celebrations--one after another, and NOW, YOUR CELEBRATIONS ARE WITH WEAPONS, POWER SHOW AND MARCHING SOLDIERS--JUST HOME FROM SLAUGHTERING A MILLION ARABS. DO YOU THINK YOU CAN TRAIN THE HEARTS AND SOULS OF YOUR BABIES TO TRULY BELIEVE THEY HAVE DONE SOMETHING GREAT AND GODLY? I PITY YOU! BUT MOST OF ALL, I PITY THAT WHICH YOU HAVE CAUSED YOUR OWN CREATED BABIES TO BECOME--I HAVE COMPASSION FOR THEM--I PITY YOU-THE-PARENTS!

I shall now relinquish this forum that the beloved brother might continue his discourse. May you be given into seeing and hearing for your days grow short upon the wondrous orb if you continue in the manner you have selected as your path.

## ESU JESUS SANANDA

Blessings--and may our way be given into the Light that Man may find his way. I AM that you might Be. And, I am Come, that you might be given to KNOW. Dharma, allow the clarity into your being--for you only find ONE for there IS ONLY ONE! We come to commune in total balance and as you come into KNOWING--you cannot find difference in one from the other except as we project information--THAT is how it IS. Totality of ONENESS. Your path is blessed, scribe, and I give ye ones of my children, shielding that you faint not and find security within protection for I am as close as your breath which gives unto you, LIFE.

Let us return to the history lesson for you shall learn of Me--from Me, that there cease the misunderstandings as thrust upon you by Man. He has given you things with no basis, lies with no foundation upon which to reason--and without reason, you cannot KNOW GOD, for that is the gift that sets you apart from other creations--free will choice and ability to "reason".

### POSSIBLE PSYCHOLOGICAL ASPECTS OF "JESUS"

I shall refer to myself as "Jesus" since that is the way the world has learned to refer to that incarnation of the Messenger.

I have been described in many ways and we shall look at some of them: Nietzsche described me as a psychological type, hypersensitive, prone to suffering and dreading it above all else. Well, what would you have done in my stead? He further theorized that "reality" was intolerable to me and stated that I could only accept it as a parable, a sign. No, the fact is--I KNEW AND KNOW THE REALITY, and I was experiencing in a facade, an illusion of "let's pretend". The fact is that I understood and KNEW that the journey was only that of physical and brief manifestation which would pass quickly--MY "REALITY" OF ME AND THAT WHICH I AM (AND YOU ARE). Nietzsche projected that I lived in a world which was not "real", but a world of vague, intangible symbols. Where do you suppose this great one, Nietzsche, lived--he certainly impacted your societies to a great extent.

Hostility, opposition, the resistance of concrete things were intolerable to me, says this great scholar and founder of societal structure. He says that I simply did not contend with the world, and further that "resist not evil" was the key to the gospel I brought. Where did he get his great wisdom and right to pronounce such information? Why do you, as a people, accept anything some self-styled "expert" and "authority" hang on your shoulders and denounce any who actually bring Truth directly from the mouth of the one who experienced? How many "PHYSICAL" beings do you see walking around who have lived infinitely? Do not all you see and know make a transition of some sort--leaving that old bag of bones? How do you balance eternity against some 70 to 110 years? Would it not appear REASONABLE that there is more than the 70 or 110 years?

It comes down into your day that I resisted not anything--brothers, this is lie--I resisted and got myself killed for the effort. I was labeled as unable to struggle or had no "capability" for struggle and that is somehow set up as an ethical principle. All I can say in this regard in this particular paragraph is that you had better cease and desist such an illusion right now. This is part of the lie handed down to you in order to render you helpless and docile and totally without reasoning stance.

Each decade a NEW LIE is introduced unto you sleeping masses and repeated until it becomes your very illusion. There was no mention in the original writings of "Jews", Zionists, "Raptures", etc. How dare you think that you can dump your load of transgressions on the shoulders of any INNOCENT Man and you get off with some nice RAPTURE TO PARADISE? How dare you!

I said that I would intercede and petition on behalf of you who were ignorant of Truth that you might be shown mercy in your ignorance--I DID NOT POUR FORTH MY BLOOD NOR LIFE THAT YOU SHOULD GET FREE OF YOUR RESPONSIBILITIES. NO MAN CAN DO THAT FOR ANOTHER-- NO MAN! EACH WILL ANSWER FOR SELF-- ONLY SELF!

The only true reality is the inner reality, which is called LIFE, TRUTH, LIGHT. The Kingdom of God is a psychological state. It is not expected, it is present everywhere and nowhere. It is a state of beatitude which cannot be demonstrated by miracles or by scriptures, which offers no promise or reward, but is its own proof, its own miracle and reward. Its proofs are inner lights, feelings of pleasure and self-satisfaction--peace. The problem is, then: How shall you live in order to feel that you are in heaven or this state of grace, at all times divine, the child of God? For this sense of beatitude is the sole reality.

I was not a "hero" nor was I a "genius", but more in the nature of a total idiot, perhaps. I actually believed that Man could come into understanding of LIFE. I could not fit any historian's page of calculations for if you take my Truth as that laid forth you will find that the Sermon on the Mount with the Beatitudes is utterly incompatible with a "Jesus", the fanatical militant, the deadly enemy of the priests and theologians. Consequently, there becomes ascribed to me everything in the Gospels that does not suit the desired human picture of "Jesus" to the invention of the early militant congregation, which required a militant prototype. Therefore, guess what--I came across as an elemental power, by turns unbendingly aggressive and infinitely gentle. Herein I plan to present myself as a gentle, unbending Messenger of God. I weary of the foolish manner in which Man assumes his right to tamper with the TRUTH OF LIFE.

Did I do the things of which I stand accused? Like what? "He looked on them with anger," "He assailed them (him)," "He rebuked him," "He menaced him." And "Finding no fruit on a fig tree, I withered it with my curse that no man should eat fruit of it forever thereafter." And how about this one? "Those who do not do the will of the Father in heaven, **JESUS** WILL DENY AT THE LAST JUDGMENT!" Where are

your EARS, friends? What right have I to even BE at YOUR judgment? Much less would I assume to DENY your entry into God's house. And why, indeed, would I destroy a fig tree when it was reasonable that it was out of season or barren? Could it be that MAN misled you and incorrectly projected the tale for your consumption? If they supposedly "crucified" me by the lie, is it not possible that a few other little errors might have slipped through? God gave YOU minds with which to reason, I remind you again and again until I hope you sicken of it.

Again--the assumption is that I would be that God of judgment and yet somehow I was also supposed to be there denying you if I didn't like something about you. It is said that I would toss you out and turn my back if you followed not the rules of God--I think HE is perfectly capable of handling that task Himself. Further, it is said that I projected to "cast into outer darkness, those ones..." and "there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." "Whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. Think not that I am come to send peace on earth; I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother." Come, come, chelas--DOES THAT SOUND LIKE A SWEET CHRISTIAN ATTITUDE OR DOES IT SOUND LIKE THE TRICKS AND LIES OF THE ADVERSARY? IN THE PAST SENTENCE I WOULD HAVE BROKEN HALF THE COMMANDMENTS BY WHICH I LIVED UNTO MY DEATH OF FLESH.

More: I supposedly reviled the cities that did not repent: i.e., "Woe unto thee, Chorazin; woe unto thee, Bethsaida! It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you." And when Peter is offended to hear that the Son of Man would suffer much, be killed, and rise again, I supposedly rebuked him: "Get thee behind me, Satan,...thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men." This is a bit much, is it not? And a strange thing comes to attention at this very projection of words regarding Peter. Is it not strange that one Sister Thedra would write to this scribe the very words: "Get thee behind me, Satan..." ***This is for my scribe who takes abuse daily: Satan was not "created" until in your recent history--satan, (with a little s) simply means and meant, "adversary". Peter was most certainly NOT my adversary!*** HOW MANY OF YOU TRAVEL ON INTO YOUR NEXT EXPERIENCE BEARING THE LIE?? HOW MANY OF YOU EFFORT TO CLEANSE THAT WHICH IS NOT PRESENT? ***DOES NOT THE ADVERSARY ALWAYS KNOW OF THINE SOFT AND VULNERABLE PLACES AND THEREIN STRIKE YOU?***

Boy, the really good one is how I handled those nasty old money-changers in the temple. "With a whip, he drove the money-changers from the Temple." And do you suppose I just turned around and grabbed a whip? Or, did I bring it with me unto the temple? Do I tell you to handle the situation of the tax-collectors and money-changers in that manner this day? Then why do you believe I would have done so in those days when I would have known it would have meant my physical destruction?

The next should also be most thought-provoking to you with "reason" in your mind: I was strangely dual in personality--gentle and uncompromising militancy: "My yoke is easy, and my burden is light," but then I would also command men to "follow me at once, without hesitation, and without reservation." To the young man who wished to first bury his father, I demanded: "Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead." I rather wish I had originated that one for it is so appropriate in your recent days. Again, I "cursed the unbelievers and in the words of Isaiah: 'Ye shall hear, and shall not understand; for this people's heart was waxed gross.'" Then I turned about and gave thanks that God should have hidden the Truth from the wise and prudent, and revealed it to babes?? ***I tell you truly, I marvel that any could come into Godliness through that which is attributed unto me! The very words are a mockery unto God and Truth.***

COULD IT BE, BELOVED BROTHERS, THAT THE TRAP WAS SET FOR YOU FROM THE BEGINNING? YOU HAD BETTER BEGIN TO LOOK UNTO THE FACTS FOR YOU ARE ABOUT OUT OF TIME FOR THE CHANGING. YOU HAVE NOTHING TO FEAR FROM GOD--NOR ME. WHY DO YOU FOLLOW THE LIES SO WILLINGLY?

#### HISTORICAL ASPECTS OF THIS STRANGE MAN

This so-called Jesus is a figure of late antiquity, living on the margin of the Hellenistic-Roman world. In a period of luminous history, he spent his life in obscurity, barely noticed by the outside world. What part could this man who did not calculate at all have in a calculating, realistic, rationalized world where nothing mattered but power? From the standpoint of all material reality, his life was a mistake and could only end in failure.

Compared to the archaic "Jewish"?!? prophets, who seem cast in bronze, he seems contemplate, ambiguous, and volatile. But compared with the Hellenistic-Roman world, he has the originality of a first beginning. Some have tarried to explain Jesus as one of the many religious or political fanatics of his time. He has been identified with the apocalyptic movement that was widespread in the Near East, with such sects as the Essenes who sought salvation in a life of purity and serene brotherhood, or with the revolutionary movements proclaiming a Messiah who would restore the kingdom of "Israel" (?!?); he has been numbered among the wandering prophets spoken of by Celsus, who went about the cities, temples, army camps, begging, telling fortunes, claiming to be sent by God to save other men and cursing those who would acknowledge them; and he has been likened to the artisans who wandered about the desert with the Bedouins, destitute but carefree, watching their battles but taking no part, caring for the wounded on both sides, men of peace, living successfully among warriors.

Now I ask you to contemplate the above description--be it of anyone--and with reason, discern if THAT IS OF GOD? God is total clarity with the only mystery being that which is simply not yet understood--but totally open for the learning as ye will do so.

He gave succinct and easily understood instructions for behavior of your species and gave forth the command, further, to live within the balance of the Natural Creation. Would a true messenger of a God who already had given those pronouncements upon His people--present such stupid contradictions? If he truly did so, how long do you really think he would last? Ah, but the adversary deceives, confuses and lasts until the ending of your "physical" at which point he dumps you into the void of more confusion. WHO DOES THE ABOVE DESCRIPTION SEEM TO BEST FIT? GOD OR SATAN?

Ah yes, let us continue with this brilliant historical dissertation from a most learned historian:

Jesus may have something in common with all these types. Certain aspects of their lives and modes of thought provide a possible framework for his existence. But once this is recognized, the reality of Jesus shatters the framework, for it is utterly different in meaning, origin, and dignity. He reveals breadths, and depths unknown to the others. All those who came forward as Messiahs were executed and forgotten; when they had failed, their followers ceased to believe in them. The religious fanatics lost themselves in particulars and externals. If so many heterogeneous types can cast a light on Jesus, it only goes to show that he belongs to none of them.

It has been said, rightly perhaps, that there was nothing new in the teachings of Jesus. He accepted the knowledge of those about him, worked with traditional ideas. The God that he loved so intensely was the "Jewish"?!? God. It never occurred to him to break with the "Jewish"?!? faith. Like the ancient Prophets, he lived in it, while opposing the congealed forms and dogmas of the priests. Historically, he is the last of the "Jewish"?!? Prophets. He cites them often and explicitly. OR DID I? SEEMS I REMEMBER DENOUNCING THEM AS LIARS, THIEVES AND EVIL. I DENOUNCED THEIR RELIGIOUS PRACTICES AND CONTINUALLY GOT THROWN OUT OF THE TEMPLES--HOW SO, THAT I SO CONVENIENTLY GOT BROUGHT BACK WITHIN?

But let us go on:

But if only because of the changed world, there was a difference between Jesus and the ancient Prophets. They had lived in an independent Jewish [I give up--we will have to use the term for the historian used it over and over again] State and witnessed its decline and end. Jesus lived in a long-stabilized and politically dependent Jewish theocracy. Between the political independence of the Jews and their final dispersion after the destruction of Jerusalem, there elapsed a period of five centuries marked by many of the most fervent Psalms, the Books of Ecclesiastes and Job--and the career of Jesus. The Jewish theocracy cast him out, as the priests in the days of the Kings had attempted to cast out the Prophets. The Talmudic Jews of the Diaspora who accepted the old Prophets as part of the canon could no longer accept Jesus, for in the meanwhile Gentiles had built a world religion around him.

Historically, Jesus' faith in God is one of the great creations of Jewish Biblical religion. The God of Jesus, the God of the Bible, is no longer one of the Oriental gods from whom Yahweh was descended. Gradually He had lost his Oriental cruelty and lust for offerings, largely through the Prophets who molded a more profound conception of sacrifice and spoke their last word in Jesus. Nor is this God one of the grandiose mythical figures who symbolized and so sublimated and guided the primordial forces of human existence, after the manner of Athene, Apollo, and all the rest; He is the imageless, formless ONE. Yet He is not a mere universal power; He is not the world reason of Greek philosophy, but an active person. Nor is He the unfathomable Being with which man achieves mystical union in meditation; He is the absolutely Other, which can be believed but not seen. He is absolute transcendence, before the world and outside of the world, and He is the creator of the world. In relation to the world and man, He is will: "He spoke, and it was done; He commanded, and it stood fast." Impenetrable in His decisions, He is trusted and obeyed without reserve. He is the judge who sees man's most hidden thoughts, and before whom man must give an accounting. He is the father who loves and forgives, in whose presence man knows himself to be a child of God. He is jealous and hard, but merciful and compassionate. Remote and unapproachable, He governs from afar, but He is close at hand, speaking in man's heart and communicating His imperatives. He is not mute and intangible like the One Being of speculation; rather, He is the living God who speaks directly to each man.

And this one goes on to say:

Jesus believed in the God of the Old Testament and fulfilled the old Prophetic religion. Like Jeremiah, he was a Jew, pure of heart, freed from all bonds of law, ritual, and cult. He did not reject all these forms, but subordinated them to the present will of God. Once again Jesus embodied the Prophetic faith, which sustained him as it had sustained men for centuries.

*Is it yet occurring to any of you that the one labeled "Jesus" by Paul was not the one who experienced in Christness? Does it yet touch your imaginings that this "Jesus" conjured by Saul of Tarsus and about whom Paul spent his remaining days touting-- was simply a conjured symbol of this misgiven Man? There is almost NOTHING within the writings of your so-called Bible which reflects that which a Christed being would be! The things that were given in Truth regarding the Commandments and method of life law, are now finally being voted-in/out as well.*

*The one who pronounced himself "apostle" of the Christ and labeled that one, Jesus-- wrote the "bible" to suit his needs for control and power-- began the "churches" and destroyed the species! I SUGGEST YOU PONDER THIS FOR A WHILE BEFORE WE MOVE ON. SINCE PAUL WROTE THE INSTRUCTIONS AND SUPPOSED WORD OF GOD AND CHRIST--CHRISTIANITY BECAME THE MOST HEINOUS, UNMERCIFUL AND DEADLY MURDEROUS MOVEMENT ON THE FACE OF YOUR PLANET! AND STILL, YOU GO TO WAR WITH THE BANNER OF GOD FLAPPING IN THE WINDS WHILE YOU*

**DEFILE THE VERY PRESENCE OF HIS GOODNESS. SO BE IT FOR I JOSH  
YOU NOT--YOU WILL SET THINGS TO RIGHT OR YOU SHALL FIND  
YOURSELVES AND YOUR UNHOLY NESTS IN THE PITS WITH THE VIPERS  
WHOM YOU HAVE COME TO WORSHIP! AND SO HAS IT COME TO BE  
UPON YOUR PLACE--JUST AS THE PROPHECIES SAID IT WOULD COME  
TO BE. SALU.**

*Sananda to bless you, chela, for I see the pain and agony within your being. I never, never said that to bring the TRUTH would be easy--only glory, joy and infinite blessings. Man must be given into TRUTH before he passes from this experience. MAN can no longer live by the lie for he has destroyed all that has come into his clutches--Man has become one with the adversary whom he serves. Ah yes, were today to be the ending journey-- the ships would indeed be uncrowded. Hold unto ME for I AM YOUR SHIELD AND YOUR BUCKLER AND NO MAN NOR EVIL CAN NOR SHALL STAND AGAINST ME--FOR I AM COME THAT THIS KINGDOM BE COME AGAIN UNTO GOD. WE HAVE BUT TO PLAY OUT THE FINAL ACT AFORE THE CURTAIN FALLS.*

**I AM**

## CHAPTER 6

### REC #1 SANANDA

MONDAY, JUNE 10, 1991 8:43 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 298

MONDAY, JUNE 10, 1991

Hatonn present to commune on this wondrous summer morning. No matter what is your circumstance brethren, do not fail to experience the wonders present for your journey for you cannot know until you "jump in" exactly what the glorious situation might be as given unto you. And, moreover, may you be given eyes of understanding to see beyond that which appears to be. There is so much of evil intent going on behind the shroud and trappings of distractions--please, chelas, pay attention for you are about to lose your nations into the clutches of the Beast and have your very plan of national life dissolved.

Since we have taken all weekend in the writing of Express urgent material, I will turn over this discourse into the hands and wisdom of Sananda, Esu, who will continue on his own journey's explanation unto your place. You are greatly blessed, precious ones and I am honored as a teacher, that you are chosen. I salute you for lessons well learned.

### ESU

In a blazing glory of "moment" shall you be given into understanding and it shall come as the Creator reveals unto you the keys unto His Kingdom! Esu present in the brotherhood of Man among the Hosts who come to show the way and bring you home. Where is "HOME"? Anywhere that you find perfect balance within that which is Creator/Creation. It is a journey of the Soul/Spirit--not of the flesh. "Son of God" and "Son of Man"? I, like you, am both--in the image of God as fragment thereof and image of Man who utilizes housing to give physical experience. That which is of God gives unto the housing of the Spirit, honor, joy, revelation and care in as nearly balanced experience as Man can attain. That of evil brings pain, chaos, sorrow and emptiness unto the being for the lessons is in the learning of the difference and moving beyond that which is physical perception into the sublime. Each being must learn of "both" to move through his lessons into KNOWING.

Some of us have learned most slowly--moving from experience unto experience, always reaching and groping. Then we find a flash of Truth and bend unto the task of perfecting it; only to realize that each fragment of God has right of passage and experience--so we move on in allowing. We feel great sorrow at the erroneous choices and desire to push another into the way that we have found into balance--but

in the ending we must simply realize that it is ONLY ONE and we cannot do of what another must do for self to perfect the fragment and reclaim it unto God.

How smug Man becomes as he journeys through the physical for he is blinded by that which is called "ego". God's gift unto human to set him apart is "reason" and "thought with choices of his own conjuring". Ego is that which is of the physical process which "believes" itself to be "all". Just as a serpent must shed of its outgrown skin that it might grow, so must the being shed of its ego restraints in order to grow. Is it so very difficult to see that you come from the heavens? Would it not be wondrous to KNOW that there are hither knowings unto which you can turn from your limitations and ignorance? Is it not wonder beyond wonder that there is a wholeness to the plan and a Oneness with that which is capable of filling the void within which always reaches out and seeks endlessly? Is it not joy to KNOW that there is that which is beyond the tinkering and arguments of voted-in rules of behavior--that the body of God KNOWS its guidelines and does not argue and fall to the ones who would have MORE congregation and collections in the plates on Sunday? It is not to the "homosexual" being that respect needs be given--but to the being which is manifest in that wondrous form. It is the physical "behavior" which must be confronted--not the LOVE IN THE HEART BEING OF INDIVIDUALS--FOR THERE IS NO GREATER GLORY THAN THE LOVE OF ONE BEING FOR ANOTHER AND THERE IS NO SEX DELINEATION.

All of those elements of which the demands and marches are brought forth are OF THE PHYSICAL FLESH PASSING EXPERIENCE--BUT, WHAT THE SPIRIT DOES WITH THAT EXPRESSION IS THAT WHICH SHALL BE CONFRONTED AT WHAT YOU CALL JUDGEMENT! At that moment of passage will you stand in appraisal of self-knowing that you used discipline and found that which was greater than physical self or will you have only grappled with the "physical" manifestation of the ego claim upon the expression of God? These are the reasons the Hosts have come forth and then, again, the Creator, that the "creation" might be reminded of that which IS in order to move away from that which is the passing illusion. For I assure you that in EVERY INSTANCE--**THE THINGS OF PHYSICAL ARE CAST AWAY--YOU DO NOT TAKE THAT OF THE PHYSICAL WITH YOU!** What mean you, "to ascend"? It seems YOU mean to take that which is PHYSICAL with you. Let me assure you that what you mean by RAPTURE is to take that which is physical--with you. Would you not cast off the shanty in favor of the marble mansion? Where is your REASON? How is it easier to believe that you will somehow sit atop clouds than that God would prepare carefully and with REASON for your needs--both for "placement" and "journey unto that placement"? 'Tis the ego fed by the negative aspects of self which causes lack of reason--for it fears the unknown and efforts to always keep the innocent child of wonder and infinite creation bounded. It keeps you bound in fear that YOU cannot do it so you must always cling to another in hopes that somehow "his ticket" will bear the both of you! Especially if he lies unto you and pronounces that, for this or that--you can somehow "purchase" your passage.

You can "purchase" nothing of value. NOTHING! Further, the things of value of God--are only on loan unto you to see if you can tend them properly.

I witnessed Swaggart on the screen shouting and weeping and telling of stories on the yesterday; I will share his story for I could not witness more of his rantings. He said, with tears streaming down his face, that he, like you, are as the lamb who strays and falls into the ditch from off the path. Supposedly I, Esu Jesus, take of my staff and hook and lift the lamb back--over and over and over again--(fine so far), then he said: "After many times and the lamb has not learned, the shepherd takes the lamb from the ditch again, and with his hands, breaks of its leg! Then the shepherd gently sets the fracture, binds it with loving care and bears the lamb on His shoulders until the lamb is healed--then when He again sets the lamb onto the path--it does not again stray." That is among the biggest bunch of hogwash garbage I have ever heard. I might pick you up again and again but I would never break of thine body and render pain unto the foolish lamb. I would carry you, yes, after you stray and if you ask to return unto the flock. If you do not ask, after your lessons are shown--then you may stay where ye will until you have learned from that which is manifest for your lessons--the shepherd would never break of thine leg!

So what means the lesson as given? A man who has strayed completely away from God is efforting to convince himself that he shall be forgiven of his own transgressions and this is that which he perceives SHOULD happen as punishment! With this attitude and concept--he will never find his way for he still perceives God as a mean and punishing shepherd of that which he KNOWS he has committed in transgression against the people he leads and the laws of God and Creation.

Have you fallen so far that you cannot forgive self and find worthiness in Love God bestows upon you? My Truth has never changed--only the men who change my words to suit their own needs, be they humble or with intent to mislead.

### WHAT OF MY LIFE EXPERIENCE IN GALILEE?

I was given into the KNOWING of myself in relationship to Creator. I was illumined by the Godhead--I was taken and taught by the Hosts that I might realize my journey. At every moment I was with God, and nothing had meaning for me other that God and God's will as we refer to that Being. The IDEA of ALL in Source is subject to no condition, but the norms it imposes subject everything else to their condition. It gives knowledge of the simple ground of all things.

The essence of this faith, chelas, is FREEDOM. For in this faith that speaks of God, the soul expands in the Encompassing. As it experiences gladness and woe in your world, it awakens to itself. Nothing that is merely finite, that is only world, can hold it captive. From devotion, from the trust that transcends understanding, it derives an infinite power: for in the sorrow of the vulnerable heart, in rending emotion, it can gain awareness that it is given to itself by God. By believing, man can become truly FREE.

You ask me to comment on and denounce one religious group or another--why? If that which is taught and exemplified deviates from that which God bestows upon you as guidelines and expression--the WORD is not of God but rather, of Man--somewhere in the PHYSICAL history the doctrine is birthed of Man. So be it. You are given into reason and choices--you KNOW when a thing is improper and you scream "I don't understand" to give excuse for you understand very well, indeed. You CHOOSE to move against the word of God and then have another to blame for your transgressions. Again, let us turn for example unto the homosexual behavior--the acts of physical practice are no more valid for the "heterosexual" intercourse than for the two or more, of sameness in desires. To defile the body which houses the soul and to defile the very spirit is that which is wrong --not thine choice of "who" to love. Further, every Man, Woman and Child KNOWS--even if the child knows not what there is that is wrong--he knows he is defiled and abused and becomes crippled for his whole experience by those acts upon his person. All the lies and excuses and "voting" will not change an iota of the TRUTH of it.

The **certainty** of my faith in God made possible for me, an attitude of soul which in itself is incomprehensible. I lived in the world and partook of its temporal existence, but, moved by a profound unworldly source, I was unmoved by the world. This is not a gift only given unto ME. I was but ONE, the same as are YOU. In the world, you can transcend the world and for that is your journey given. Even while your life is given into the world, you can become independent of that world surrounding your perceptions. I can compare it to the dream which you might refer to as a "nightmare" and you are both within the dream and yet witness it in knowing that it is a dream. You CAN release the unreality and remain in the wisdom of reality of infinite spirit.

This independence amid immersion in the world is the source of such a wonderful serenity as that which was allowed unto me. On the one hand, worldly things could no longer tempt me into finite absolutes; the worldly husks of knowledge could not longer beguile me into total knowledge, nor the rules and laws into calculable dogma. All these temptations shattered against the freedom of my faith in God--my KNOWING of God. On the other side, my own being was open to the world, my eye was alive to all realities, and particularly to the souls of men, the depths of their hearts, which could actually conceal nothing from insight for the story is written upon the countenance of all and within the eyes which mirror the very soul itself even if the eyes be sightless.

### SO WHAT HAPPENED IN MY EXPERIENCE?

There is only a "germ" of that which was in the so-called Old Testament of the Hebrew teachings--note I do not say "Jew" for "Jew" no longer has meaning as relative to the God of MY forefathers. I had earnestness of the idea of God and it brought the most radical of consequences. This God who for me was not physically present--not in visions and not in voices--was able to put absolutely everything in world into question. Everything in the world was drawn before His judgment seat. It was quite terrifying to witness this with the total absolute infinite faith I held--for Man was not and is not

given into such knowledge in most manifestations within a physical flesh environment. But for this very reason, was I sent and did I come forth--to see that which Man can be capable that he not be given more than that which is his capability.

I would hope that none can read of my experience and faith and yet remain easy in your mind, content with your existence and remain caught up in its routine, for it represents blindness to refuse to see. I broke free from every practical order in the world--and I further told you, that that which I could do--you could do--moreso! I saw that all orders and habits had become pharisaical; I pointed to the source in which they melt into nothingness. All earthly reality is deprived of its foundation, absolutely and definitively. All orders whatsoever, the bonds of piety, of law, of reasonable custom, collapse. Beside the commandment to follow Source Creator into the very Kingdom of His residence, all other tasks--the earning of bread, the oath before the law, the claims of justice and property--became and become meaningless. To die at the hand of the powers of the world, in suffering, persecution, abuse, degradation, that is what befits the believer if it need be--**BUT, IT NEED NOT BE FOR I FAILED TO FULLY UNDERSTAND THAT IT NEED NOT BE SO.**

It is said of me that never had words so revolutionary been spoken, for everything otherwise looked on, as valid, is represented as indifferent, unworthy of consideration. What of that which I speak now? I shall be telling you that you come from the "stars" and give your heritage and placement of origins and they shall be considered as science fiction and heresy. How can this be? Because YOU have grown and the end and margin of the world is broader and you must take the next step for you cannot forever remain in the abyss of unknowing that which is your very source.

I stood then, at the end and margin of the world, in an exceptional situation. Do you not think you are in an exceptional circumstance at the moment? I revealed the possibility and hope implicit in all those who are despised according to the standards of the world, the lowly, the sick, the deformed, in all those who are banished from the orders of the world; I reveal the potentialities of Man himself under condition. I point to the place where a home is open to Man in every mode of failure for "failure" means nothing--**NOTHING!** Man cannot define "failure" except by his own experience.

### GOD SENDS EXAMPLES AND TEACHERS

I was only an example, a teacher. I made my way to your place where everything that is world is overshadowed. You like metaphors so metaphorically speaking, it is "light" and "fire", exactly as I am credited with stating. Directly, it is LOVE and GOD. Conceived as a place in the world, it is not a place at all. By the standards of what is appropriate in the world, everyone is bound to misunderstand it. From the standpoint of the world it is impossible--but therein IS the secret of the passage.

In the world, I can point only indirectly to this source. I seem to test what is madness in the world for its possible truth. Both my actions and His words seemed contradictory by the standards of reason: on the one hand, struggle, hardness, the

ruthless alternative; on the other, infinite mildness, nonresistance, compassion with all the forlorn. Was I actually the challenging warrior and the silent sufferer? OR, WAS I ONLY A REFLECTION OF THAT WHICH I FOUND EXPOSED AND EXPRESSED BEFORE ME--AS THE MIRROR OF GOD? GO LOOK INTO YOUR LOOKING-GLASS AND WHAT DO YOU FIND IN ITS REFLECTION? DO YOU MIRROR GOD OR DO YOU MIRROR WORLD?

It is said that radical certainty of my faith in God derived unprecedented intensity from his expectation of the impending catastrophe. Well, I know not of how Man REALLY interpreted my journey—it was the time of experience for that presentation to be given forth, no more and no less--just as now with the coming again--Truth had to be set to right for further experience. I came not with great cosmic revelations at that time for the journey of the species lived in a limited mystical level of growth and understanding was only present to the level of that which was allowed to be given by Man. I am represented as being in error regarding cosmic knowledge and expectations. But what is the END of a "thing"? I can promise you that with my presence upon your world--it never again was quite the same. Even with the evil tamperings--the world was never again the SAME. When God makes known His presence, that which was is no longer.

My presence, whether immediately or far in the future, at the end casts light and shadow, puts its question to each and every man, summons him to decision. Did not the Truth come into light by compelling the living in the presence of catastrophe? For though men close their eyes to the ultimate, they are faced with it none the less. The world is not the first and last; man is destined to "die", mankind itself will not endure forever--only the spirit of Man can endure infinitely. In this situation the alternative is: with God or against God; with Creation or against Creation; good or evil. I simply remind Man of this extreme situation.

An intrinsic element in the idea of Me is somehow, suffering, terrible, limitless suffering, crowned by the most cruel of deaths. Man chooses of those things in order to hide from Godliness--it is the very fear professed from the evil. If God's chosen must suffer in such manner then "you better come over here with me and live in the 'hope' that some kind of 'magic' can happen to you." If God's "troops" stood strong--there would only be abundance, joy, justice and beauty within balance. The distortions are presented to terrify you into remaining within the slavery and prisons.

But use your minds. In the instance of that which I "supposedly said" on the cross--"My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?"--is the very opening of the Twenty-second Psalm. Where would come these words? IN EXTREME SUFFERING THERE ARE ALWAYS THOSE THINGS WHICH COME INTO THE EXPERIENCE FROM THE DEPTHS OF AFFLICTION. It matters not as to whether or not the words were or were not spoken--it goes with the teachings as representative of a "time" in which Man was expected to be the "worm" and no "man" at all; a reproach of Men, despised of the people. And then if you stay tuned to the same channel it begins to make sense, i.e., "O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not." I am helpless and forsaken, and God is mute? And then, in the midst of my silence and despair,

everything changes: ***"But Thou art holy--OUR FATHERS TRUSTED IN THEE."***  
***Now, just WHO do you think was doing a bit of conscience tampering?***

There does come a good commentary of the event of "Jesus' suffering" which is historically interesting and unique according to one writer: "The pain and terror are not accepted with resignation or borne with patience; they are not veiled. He insists on the reality of suffering and expresses it. When, forlorn and forsaken, he is nearly dead with suffering, the minimum of ground he has to stand on becomes all and everything, the Godhead. Silent, invisible, unimaginable, it is after all the sole reality. The utter realism with which the uncloaked horrors of this existence are portrayed implies that help can come only from the utterly intangible." Could this be the same mechanism by which you might find "no atheists in foxholes"? In the physical form, what can a physical being do against those multitudes in power? To avoid the experience, I too, would have had to become "invisible, silent and unimaginable". Only the experience as Man could allow for recognition of Man.

The scenario is twisted and fitted into the picture of that which the Hebrew culture believe and mandated. The Hebrew tradition and experience of "suffering" is an element of the Old Testament religion, which is the kernel of Christian, Hebrew, Islamic religions in all their innumerable historical forms, deviations, perversions, so that none of them can claim to be in possession of the true Biblical religion, which nevertheless sustains them all. It is impossible to speak directly of the Biblical religion without making dangerous claims. Well, perhaps it can be said most emphatically, that the Christ presented to you is a creation of the early Christian congregations AND OF ST. PAUL AND IS NOT ANYTHING MORE THAN THE "JEWISH" LAW OR THE NATIONAL CHARACTER OF THE JEWISH AND MANY PROTESTANT RELIGIONS AND NOTHING MORE--A COMMON FACTOR CONSTRUED FOR THE PURPOSE IN ALL BIBLICAL RELIGION.

The lie is told boldly by the fact of "suffering" being the ideal religious state of being--God is Love, Joy, Truth Light and Glory--that does not even "smack" of suffering. Moreover, you will find that the self-styled and so-called Zionist (now called Jews and Mormons) are not sufferers—they only PRETEND at suffering while they make sure that their own groups glean great abundance and in this present day—at the very expense and great suffering of those whose property they usurp. It is always the intent of the SLAVE-MASTER to demand suffering and pain from his SLAVES so that they can be docile and rise not up against the master. You who tolerate as much are not of Godness--you are giving worship to the evil master. YOU GIVE INTO THE VERY HANDS YOUR ADVERSARY THAT HE MIGHT HAVE AND YOU NOT HAVE. ***You have been sold (for you paid mightily for it) the greatest lie within creation. You have taken the poison and take your dose as dutiful servants every moment of every day--awaiting your death and destruction like the lambs to the slaughter—suffering mightily all along the path like good little forfeits. YOU OF GOD RAISE UP EVIL INTO THE HIGH PLACE--AND THEREFORE SHALL THE FALL BE FATAL.***

#### INFLUENCE OF MY EXPERIENCE

I can only give unto you that which is historically written regarding the experience of that energy dubbed, most carelessly, Jesus. But since it represented the energy of the Christos, when we sit to pen again, I shall outlay that which is SAID about that one. Ye shall have to accept it as "parable" for by the very fact that the name given unto ME by Saul, so are the stories representative of me, mostly false and tampered.

What happens to those energy forms who give great projection of erroneous information? They are given into experiences wherein they can return into the Truth and share in the setting of the tale to right. For some that journey is indeed long and hard for it is difficult to separate out the intent through love and giving and the lip service usually efforted at achieving divinity and balance. It matters not, for the journey will be eventually back into Truth in full intent into the perfection within God. From time to time ones are given into the experience of that cycle of change and the collective "conscious" or sometimes referred to as "unconscious" allows scenario for that transition. I find that you have an example of perfection in ones efforting to return into ONENESS at this given moment of experience--and moreover, ones are coming into realization that they have CHOSEN the passage in order to serve. So be it. Blessings are bestowed upon ye ones of the passage.

**I AM**

## CHAPTER 7

### REC #2 SANANDA

MONDAY, JUNE 10, 1991 2:05 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 298

#### INFLUENCE OF ESU EMMANUEL (JESUS)

I return in the presence of the Mighty I Am, that we come into understanding that the boundaries be set aside so that you can move on in your experience into the realms of higher qualification. If you linger within the shackles of that which has been given erroneously, unto you, you have no way in which to move beyond and are stuck in the error of expectation of that which is never intended to be.

In speaking of that which was my own influence at my time of experience, it will be easier to quote from the historians. But that which is conjecture, perhaps I can set to straight as to my own perspective both from the experience itself and from the perception of meaning as well. Conjecture is a matter of discernment and that which you are being urged to do is to look upon all things given and presented and discern that which is worthy from that which is total conjecture--usually given in purpose of manipulation.

One, Carl Jaspers, gave perceptions regarding personalities upon your place, in a rather objective manner which I honor and respect for he honored all who impacted greatly the societies of Man. Let us see what he says.

Again, I use the term Jesus for it is the term Jaspers utilizes as will he use "Jew" and "Israel", etc. I shall effort to correct the concept at each label but please know that these terms were not correctly applied.

To save time we shall simply denote quotations by italics:

*The influence of Jesus (Esu Emmanuel) is boundless. Here I can give only a few indications.*

*In his lifetime his influence made itself felt only on small groups and among the nondescript multitude. The pharisees, the Roman centurion, a few friends and adversaries were deeply affected. "And they were astonished at his doctrine; for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes." But at the same time he was disappointed in the results of his preaching.*

[Now, herein, you have total conjecture as to My feelings regarding my disappointment. I was brought forth for a purpose and I fulfilled my purpose and there

was nothing to be "disappointing". I came into understanding and total KNOWING and therefore there was nothing which could be construed as "disappointing" .]

*To whom did Jesus speak? Essentially, to every man who came his way. What mattered was the inner illumination that enabled the believer to see and love. But he leaned chiefly toward the poor, the outcasts, the sinners and because their souls are shaken and therefore ready for the new faith, "They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick; I came not to call the righteous, but sinners." [Here you have another conjecture of intent--for the going proposition was that "...all men are sinners" and therefore, there would be NO righteous for me to touch. Can you begin to see that the Christos would not be making the errors in pronouncements but, rather, those unlearned who would project their interpretations upon my so-called words?] "The publicans and the harlots go into the Kingdom of God before you." [Now, I would call that a real conjectured opinion for only God would know of the status of the harlot vs (YOU).] Farthest from him were men who feel sheltered and secure, those fettered to possessions in this world: "A rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven." Not the smug pharisee who prays: "God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican," will find peace in God, but rather the publican who dared not so much as lift up his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying: "God, be merciful to me, a sinner." The parable of the prodigal son makes his attitude very clear.*

*Jesus did not content himself with random contact on his wanderings. He sent out the apostles as "fishers of men", to announce the impending end of the world and the coming of the kingdom. He sent them forth by two and two, "and commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse; but be shod with sandals; and put on two coats."*

[Let us look at that a bit: Does this sound like the same one who is continually nudging you to be prepared and responsible? Even taking into account the difference in customs and difficulty of travel, does this truly sound like one of MY commands? To trust God to make sure you can provide self with your needs, yes--to go forth and "use" other men for your purposes--no. Just as today, I urge you to go forth and flaunt not riches lest another man set upon you and steal your treasures and you be left destitute with no manner in which to care for self. The very projection sounds as if I tout "welfare" as a means existence. Charity and welfare have naught to do with each other--one is a sharing with one in need--the other is most often perceived as living "off" or "from" the products of another. I most certainly would NOT go about endorsing hippyism nor irresponsible behavior. The very fact that the name Jesus is being utilized all along the word journey--indicates that I DID NOT PROJECT THE SAID MATERIAL. Why do you think "MAN" wishes to make beggars of God's people? God is abundance. So, why would a disciple be told to go forth with two coats instead of simply going forth naked? Today, it is a pretty good rule of thumb that "if something sounds too good to be true--it is!" So be it--if I be given the title of Prince of Wisdom then it is obvious I would not make of such stupid conjectures. Dear ones, you are going to be faced with a choice--EITHER "JESUS" AS PRESENTED, DID

NOT EXIST--OR, MAN CHANGED THE SCENARIO TO SUIT HIS NEED! YOU DISCERN--FOR GOD AND CHRIST ARE PERFECTION AND TOTAL NON-CONTRADICTION--NOT STUPID AS GIVEN FORTH IN PARTIAL BITS AND PIECES OF PROFOUND AND COMMITTED ENEMIES.

**I am going to repeat something which was told to you in AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME EMMANUEL, A JOURNAL.** I told my people that the scribes and pharisees sit on the chairs of the prophets. Everything they say, however, refrain from doing and keeping but neither act according to their works. They teach you false teachings which they and their predecessors have falsified to profit thereby. They contrive heavy burdens and put them upon people's shoulders, but they themselves will not want to lift a finger. **How am I doing so far?** They do their labor in order to impress people. They enlarge their prayer belts as well as the tassels on their clothing. They love to sit in the best places at the tables and in the synagogues. They love to be greeted at the marketplace and to be called master by the people.

But don't let anyone call you Master until you have perceived the wisdom of knowledge. And do not let anyone call you teacher until you follow the laws of The Creation. **For he who allows others to call him Master and teacher who does not have the wisdom of knowledge will be denounced as a liar. For he who undeservedly exalts himself will be abased, and he who undeservedly abases himself will be esteemed lightly.**

Let him who is great in spirit consider himself great, and him who is small in spirit consider himself small, and him who is middling in spirit consider himself middling. **It is stupid and unwise if a man lets others consider him greater or smaller than he is.**

**Beware, you scribes and pharisees, you hypocrites who block spiritual progress from people; you will not attain it easily and you keep it from those who wish to attain it because of false teachings.**

**Beware, scribes and pharisees, you hypocrites who devour the homes of the widows and devote long prayers for the sake of appearance. Therefore, you shall stay in spiritual darkness all the longer.**

**Woe unto you, scribes and pharisees, you hypocrites who pass through lands and seas in order to win a follower for Judaism, and after he has become a Judaist ("Jew") you turn him into an irrational and unreasonable child that is serving false teachings twofold, as you do.**

**Woe unto you, you blind leaders of false teachings who say, "If a person swears by the temple, that does not count, but if a person swears by the gold on the temple, that binds him."**

**You fools and blind ones, you are the offspring of evil; why do you let people swear knowing that an oath is NOT binding and is a worthless act. Or if a person swears by the altar, that does not count; but if a person swears through sacrifice that is binding.**

*You blind and false teachers, who gave you the right to demand an oath or to swear, since the laws of the The Creation state that oaths should not be given?*

**Your speech should ALWAYS BE YES, OR NO.**

**THEREFORE, HE WHO SWEARS BY ANYTHING COMMITS A CRIME WITH RESPECT TO THE TRUTH OF HIS OWN WORD AND MAKES OF IT DOUBTFUL.** Do you believe that an oath "so help me God" when one disallows the presence of God--has meaning? Well, it does have meaning--it means that there is full intention of telling the lie! Just as with the "Vow" of "All Vows", the Kol Nidre, which vow of the Judaist negates all vows--by vow.

If he who swears by The Creation or it's laws, he swears by something over which he has no might.. And therefore, an oath is of no substance, either.

Therefore, he who swears by ANYTHING commits a crime with respect to the TRUTH OF HIS WORD AND MAKES IT DOUBTFUL.

Woe unto you, you blind leaders of a horde of blind who say: This should be done and that should not be left undone, since you represent a FALSE teaching. You blind leaders, you are mosquitoes and swallow camels which you cannot digest.

Woe unto you, scribes and pharisees, you hypocrites who keep cups and bowls outwardly clean, yet inside they are full of rapaciousness and greed.

You blind ones you scribes and pharisees, you hypocrites and distorters of the truth, first purify what is inside the cup so that what is on the outside also becomes pure. So you would have it to appear godly and good in front of people, but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy and falsehood and violations.

Now I wish that you pay particular attention to the next for I said it then and I repeat it now: ***Woe unto you, scribes and pharisees, you hypocrites who build tombs for the prophets and adorn the graves of the just and speak: "If we had been at the time of our fathers, we would not have become guilty with them in the shedding of the prophets' blood."*** ***Woe unto you, scribes and pharisees, you hypocrites who secretly call the dead from the common people and talk with them and believe them through the words of that which is touted as truth, but they only speak of that which they ALREADY THOUGHT WRONGLY DURING THEIR LIFETIME. BUT YOU ARE NOT GREAT ENOUGH TO CALL UPON THE DEAD WHO HAVE SOME WISDOM AND CAN TELL THE TRUTH.***

You give testimony to yourself that you are the children of those people who killed the prophets and falsified their teachings. Therefore, you fulfill the measure of your fathers, since you live your life without understanding, and you will have trouble learning in the future. You generation of vipers, how can you be great in spirit without having any understanding?

**But all the just blood which was shed through you on earth WILL COME BACK TO YOU. BEGINNING WITH THE FIRST PROPHET WHOM YOUR FATHERS AND FOREFATHERS MURDERED, from the blood of Zacharias, the son of Barachjas whom you have killed between the temple and the altar, AND THEREFORE ALL THE BLOOD OF THE FUTURE WHICH WILL BE SHED WILL BE OF YOUR FAULT AND DOING.**

*Verily, verily I say to you, all this shall come upon you, and upon your race, and for a long time to come.*

I further said, when dragged into the court house where the great crowd was gathered. They placed a crown of thorns upon my head and cursed me and spit upon me. So they taunted and struck me and demanded I speak and finally in the pain of the moment I said unto them: *Verily I say to you, as you beat and mock me, you too shall be beaten and mocked. And the time will come in five times one hundred years when you shall have to atone for this. A new man will rise up in this land and whip and persecute you, and you shall have to pay with your blood. And he will create a new cult and have people call him a prophet, and he shall persecute you throughout all time. Even though he will not claim as prophet, you will call him falsely, prophet, and he will bring you a new doctrine and he will have great power and will have your race persecuted throughout all times. HIS NAME WILL BE MOHAMMED, AND HIS NAME WILL BE, FOR YOUR KIND, HORROR, MISERY AND DEATH, AND YOU SHALL BE IN THE DESERVING OF THAT WHICH WILL COME UPON YOU.*

*Verily, verily I say to you, his name will be written with blood and his hatred against your kind will be without end. But his teachings shall also bear false doctrine, so will his cult also eventually be finished, wizen your kind and his kind will put down the foundation for a bloody end.*

Where oh where has your sweet "Jesus" gone? Let me again tell you of the facts:

#### FALSE DOCTRINE OF SAUL

One day as I spake, having finished, a man named Saul came to me and said. "You are preaching heresy; and it is strange to me from the very beginning. It seems stupid and your spirit seems totally confused." But, I patiently heard him out and then I spoke clearly unto him: "How can you tell me that I am confused in spirit whereas it is YOU who is confused in spirit?" Verily I say to you, You, Saul, are persecuting me, as well as my people, because of teachings of Truth, but you will change your mind.

"There shall be the day following this when your name shall be known as Paul and you shall be given to travel in all different directions, and you shall have to suffer for having called the teachings of God and The Creation, heresy, and my spirit confused. But you will heap upon your shoulders a great burden, *for in your lack of understanding you will misunderstand my teachings and likewise preach it falsely. Your speech will be confused; and the people all over the world will be in bondage to it as servants to it and worship the false doctrine.*

*"Inasmuch as you will place the land of the Greek in bondage to an evil cult with your false teachings, thus you will call me in their language 'the anointed'. It will be the fault of your ignorance that they will call me Jesus Christ which means 'the anointed'. And it will be the fault of your ignorance that because of this name human blood will be shed, so much that it cannot be contained in all the existing containers.*

*"You continue to persecute me and my disciples because of my teaching but soon the time will come and you shall change of your mind when you will face me again at another time and will assume that I am a spirit. Verily I say to you, as so many others, you will be to blame greatly that the teachings of Truth are adulterated and that the human races build erroneous cults and become mired in the evil given unto them to experience. **YOU WILL BE THE CORNERSTONE FOR THE SENSELESSNESS THAT I WILL BE CALLED JESUS CHRIST, AND THE REDEEMER OF A FALSE CULT.***

Some two years passed from that day and I was taken into Syria by my cosmic brothers and I lived in Damascus--without being recognized. After those two years my brother, Thomas, and beloved Judas Ischarioth came to abide with me and Thomas told of the falsifying of the teachings and touting of my being the equal to the Creation and thus and so. But most important at that day, was that they said that a great enemy had arisen against me, namely the one, Saul. He was foaming with rage and cast threats against my disciples and all who believed in my teachings. He was having letters written to the synagogues in all countries so that those who would follow my new teaching would be bound and taken to Jerusalem. No difference would be made whether it be a woman or a man or a child, for they would all be put to death.

I told my beloved friends to be not afraid, the time would soon come when Saul would be taught contrary to his evil thinking.

You see, through the passage of the tribulation I had attained great power in the presence of Being. I knew that Saul was already on his journey to Damascus where he would follow my friends and take them again unto Jerusalem where they would be slain.

But I knew, already, that which I would do. I would simply confront Saul and, since he believed me to be dead, he would assume me to be a ghost. Not only had I the ability

to radiate great and brilliant light from my being but I was not beyond a little magic demonstration as well. So, in full intent, I and my friend, who had helped me with the things for the "show", set off from the city along the road to Galilee.

For two days we waited a day's trip away from Damascus, in the cliffs, and prepared for our encounter. During the night we saw a group coming, among them Saul, the persecutor of my people.

When they were close, I struck a fire and threw it into the compound prepared to give off a brilliant phosphorescent flash of great intensity. It spread a tremendously bright light, and the group was blinded. Then I stepped forward and said very loudly: "Saul, Saul, why do you continue to persecute my disciples?" Saul, however, was afraid to say the least, fell on the ground, and cried out, "Who are you who speaks to me like this?"

I simply said: "I am Immanuel whom you persecute in your hatred, as you do my disciples. Get up and go into the city and let them teach you according to how you are supposed to live."

But Saul was very much too afraid to get up and said: "But you are he whom they slew, so you are dead and speaking to me now as a ghost." I simply did not give answer!

Saul got to his feet but his eyes were still blinded and ones from the rear of his troops had to lead him into Damascus. He did not see for about three days for his eyes were unresponsive due to the great shock of the light blast. Besides, he was a babbling and terrified being at that particular time and hysteria was as damaging to his being as was the physical aspect of any light show.

Then I sent a disciple to tend of Saul and teach to him the new teaching, so that he slowly began to understand. It mattered not for he was greatly confused and misunderstood much and talked in a constant but confused manner. Further, he was totally confused in spirit and knowing not that which was Truth from that which he conjured, he went about and preached confused things to the people. He was never able to cast off the teachings of the old false doctrines and did, in fact, cause a reign of terror and bloodshed to be loosed upon the lands as nothing before or since.

It is not my intent in this writing to go further into detail regarding Saul (Paul) for that is something that needs far more inspection than this segment allows.

Now you see, what we have here in the description of the historian regarding my teachings: "*Go not into the way of the Gentiles,... but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.*" [No, it could not have been so--for there was no "Israel". The word israel only meant, God's chosen, and why would I send teachers to those already chosen and accepted by God? Israel as a place had no meaning whatsoever.]

*Apparently this "Jesus" learned to his sorrow how paltry and unreliable the results of his preaching could be. The seed falls on fertile and on barren soil. Many receive the message with joy, but they are children of the moment. The cares of the world, the delusion of riches, carnal desires stifle the word. Nearly all have a pretext, like the wedding guests in the parable, Jesus utters his disappointment. "I stood in the midst of the world... and found all men drunken, and none did I find thirsting among them, and my soul is afflicted for the sons of men, because they are blind in their heart and see not." "Many are called but few are chosen." [So be it and amen.]*

Do you not yet see, that if I was Emmanuel, Esu, I was not "Jesus" for the Bible itself was not written for some three hundred years after my passing and therefore if the writings utilized bore the inscription of "Jesus"--it was not of my projection. The very purpose of my coming in the first place was to NOT be set aside from MAN--to not be "the anointed ONE"--I was to experience as Man so that all Men could see and Know of their own divinity; that I was not more than they. Do I disdain the name "Jesus"? Of course not, and when spoken unto me in petition--I hear it very, very well--it is only for your confirmation that that which I bring unto you NOW can be verified--for if you will turn unto the records which are preserved from the historical data you will find that this which I now project is Truth. **German Hebrew scholars chose that which would be placed in that which you call the Holy Bible. And further, the Hebrew Zionist elder men of Wisdom did write of the rules within the Talmud and gave forth protocols therefrom for the founding of a land of Zion which would encompass the planet.**

In the corruption of the teachings I brought, the ones who had followed became more confused because of the contradictions. We shall look into what seems to be the "historical" events of this new Idea as the Man passed and the Religion was birthed. Let us, however, now take rest. I do not wish to overload all thine own circuits, but the time is at hand for Truth and the stopping of the fantasy which has all but destroyed and you wondrous creations of the Creator Mighty. I am sent again that there not be longer, misunderstanding. Ye will do that which ye will do--but you will do it in knowing and denial or you will turn from the lie. The choice now, as then, is yours. Good day.

**I AM**

## CHAPTER 8

REC #1 HATONN/SANANDA

TUESDAY, JUNE 11, 1991 8:50 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 299

TUESDAY, JUNE 11, 1991

Hatonn present. Please allow us to come into sharing that understanding flows as well as "words".

I am asked, these days of Sananda's writings, how is it that I presume to make introduction? Why indeed. Dharma would enjoy being the one to tell you but part of the reason is for her own protection.

As the Truth comes forth after over 2000 plus years of gigantic LIE, it is both dangerous and extremely impactful to the receivers of that Truth. Do not believe that simply because you become a scribe, that the shock and pain are somehow vanquished. We do fine for the period of writing but as she witnesses, then, the product, it is sobering indeed. This is the most important gathering of information in your universe and cuts through the very fiber of all you have expected and trusted throughout your life experiences. It is hard to realize you are people of the lie from the beginning--and worse, to know that the adversary will not like this information very much. I remind you: TRUTH WILL STAND INTO INFINITY AND WE BRING TRUTH SO WE WELCOME ANY MAN TO CONTRADICT THAT WHICH HE WILL BUT HE HAD BETTER COME WITH SOME INCREDIBLE "REASONING". WE ARE NOW DEALING WITH YOUR INFINITE SOUL ENERGY AND THE SHOE IS ON THE OTHER FOOT--MAN IS NOW EXPECTED TO "PROVE" THAT WHICH HE PROJECTS AND SINCE THE PHYSICAL IS A PASSING ILLUSION--HE CAN NOT DO SO!

Suzy, thank you for the crystal pendant for it does, indeed, radiate the love expressed in the sharing. I say sharing, for a creation of God can only be shared and the gifting of such can only be the sharing of "expression". I would tell you a bit about this particular crystal in its growth patterns. Just as a crystal "chip" bears a programmed frequency so, also, does a crystal. As some crystals grow, they will push out what appear to be fractures but this is NOT so. They are the root system from which a crystal grows into its flower-like "clump". It houses the very source of the DNA/RNA of the "thing" which it shall become. Since man cannot seem to leave them in their intended location for he desires to hold both the beauty and the life-form, the root itself is usually quite ugly in appearance--but those wondrous "children" of the parent are divine indeed. The one you sent is old, old and bears its own inner child and has become as "hard" as diamond for any "practical" purpose. Some of these little beauties

are missed for they will often bear a lot of the root and will have ugly malformations which man does not like in his trinkets.

We have left your message intact for its intended projection and then we reprogrammed the "starburst" within. It now bears the assorted frequencies of the various Masters and in the sunlight will actually "sing" as the light is reflected and refracted from within the central root core.

The major problem with Man taking and rearranging crystals is that they are expected to do something which they cannot do and they are ALWAYS located where they serve a great purpose in the overall order of the planet. From these little-jewels come the very refracting frequencies that do such things as break down stone into earth for the reclaiming of life sustenance. This elder crystal comes from a place wherein most of the task of the mineral projection is finished for the nurturing of surface life forms. The removal from the "new" western world locations is more tragic, however, for they are for the purpose of breaking down dying minerals such as uranium, etc. Man does not realize that which he does when he takes up those dying minerals and stockpiles them for their purpose is to break down, through radiation and refraction bursts, the very world which is originally presented in solid, compact rock-type formations. You can see the mechanism more readily within the lava flows which are eventually broken down and become fertile soil. So be it for the mineral lesson of this day.

I want to again thank you, Suzy, for the sharing for I have much more to say regarding this and it is not yet time. Misused, these gem-stones can literally break down the health of ones believing them to be giving nourishment--Man seems to always need to tinker with that which he understands not.

### CRYSTAL VIRUS

I must have you understand that a virus is also just a crystalline product. This is WHY it can be considered that bombardment with certain frequencies will break it (explode it)--just like a crystal chalice. The DNA/RNA structure of every cell is constructed from this crystalline substance which is programmed and bears the holographic structure of whatever will become from that seed. When Man began to tinker with these things of the very program substance of the universe--he walked in well over his head--for evil will always take that which could be wondrous and turns it to the physical—HOPING ALWAYS TO FIND IMMORTALITY WHICH ELUDES HIS EFFORTS FOR THAT HAS THUS FAR ONLY BEEN ENABLED BY THE GOD CREATOR AS ORCHESTRATED BY NATURE (NATURAL CREATION).

The physical aspect of man always reaches the point at which your civilizations have reached and efforts at immortality and the object, of course, is to create life immortal and get rid of all the unwanted competition. It never works out well for his greed and fleshly desires drive him through his ego into the destructive paths so that all he actually accomplishes is some sort of "duplication imitation". But these are effective indeed for destruction of species.

I wish to thank T.D. for sharing with us. It is always difficult for Dharma for me to give information of which she has no resource and information is always well received on various subjects which you ones will bother to go and research. Along the lines of life duplication and viral DNA possibilities, I suggest you who have time and inclination, get the book THE BIOLOGICAL TIME BOMB by Gordon Rattray Taylor from the World Publishing Co., New York and Cleveland. T.D. has sent me excerpts from that book and it will curl all you straight-haired entities. Your researchers have had nearly a century to work on these things--having found the base structure of a virus and how they "work" sometime in the "twenties", as recorded. (In your own publications.)

Now, keeping in mind what I have said about viruses being crystal formations let me just read you a bit of interesting "stuff":

One quotation from page 166:

*But seven years later a genuine transformation, claimed as the first ever to be achieved except in bacteria was announced by A. S. Fox and S. B. Yoon of Wisconsin University. They treated a strain of fruit flies--the geneticist's stock laboratory animal--with DNA extracted from flies of a different strain. The offspring of some of these flies varied genetically from their parents, and the variation bred true for up to seven generations, after which it vanished again. This announcement drew a reply from Professor Serge Gershenson, head of the Virology section of the Zabolotny Institute of Microbiology and Virology of the Academy of Sciences in the Ukraine. He, it appeared, had treated Drosophila with DNA derived from the thymus glands of calves **thirty years ago, and had published his results in 1939.** (At that time all DNA was believed to be identical, and he used calf DNA merely because there was a convenient technique available for obtaining it.) He found that the treatment produced stable mutations, but, unlike those produced by X-rays and so forth..... and more:*

*Moreover, we now know that viruses do their work by entering cells and substituting their own nucleic acid for the cell's nucleic acid, thus forcing the cell machinery to make viruses and not what the cell usually makes. And in the fifties it became clear that viruses can even pick up bits of nucleic acid from the cell they enter, adopt it into their own system and later deposit this 'rogue DNA' in another host cell--a phenomenon known as transduction.*

Do you still want to deny and argue with me that duplication and mutation is not possible? Stop blaming little gray space aliens for the trouble you have--YOU HAVE DONE IT YOURSELVES QUITE ADEQUATELY WITHOUT ANY SPECIAL HELP.

To other inquiries, I would like to say that it has been quite easy to get Hatonn's cellular sample for we have been in and out of there for many, many years.

As to the Rajiv Gandhi assassination, it will become very clear as to why he was murdered. I believe, in fact, that I have already covered it well enough to get the picture.

Now as to the Pleiadean Command pulling out all their installations on Earth as you inquired. I believe that is not in any manner that which should be discussed here or anywhere. Suffice it to say that Pleiades Command NEEDS NO BASES ON YOUR EARTH--WE WORK VERY WELL FROM OUR OWN OFF-SURFACE FACILITIES AND WOULD NEVER HAVE MORE THAN CONTACT POINTS AT ANY RATE--AT ANY TIME. Now, T.D., this comes from someone other than yourself--for YOU know better than that! You also know better than to test me regarding Vegans, Lyra, etc. If they were considering active intervention to protect you from your demise with the AB's, I would not respond--BUT, remember something--INTERVENTION IS A NO-NO! TO GO AGAINST COSMIC LAW AND INTERFERE WITH PLANETARY ACTIONS EXCEPT IN SPECIFIC PERMITTED AREAS OF EXPECTED DAMAGE TO THE OUTER ORDER WOULD NOT BE A WISE MANEUVER ON THE PART OF ANY OUTSIDE COMMAND--AND BRING DOWN A GREAT BUNDLE OF TROUBLE FROM FLEET COMMAND OF WHICH I HEAD.

I will speak of Alaska regarding the inquiry regarding what might be happening there. I ask Dharma to simply leave the following without label and reprint the letter from the entity in Alaska who has personally become entangled in some very interesting maneuvers regarding the Russians.

*Hatonn has written some time ago "Can Russia Invade the U.S.?" and elsewhere that the Russian "business men" etc., are swarming all over America.*

*I would say that Russia has already invaded and is continuing to do so. These so-called business men are coming over to Alaska via Nome to Anchorage and wherever on a regular basis. They do not stay in hotels and such, but they stay in private individuals' homes through do-gooders organizations such as the Rotary Club, Unity Church, etc. And the people welcome them with open arms! I have some acquaintances who are members of these organizations that have and are hosting these people. They stay maybe a few days or so while "someone" comes to pick them up during their stay and they are shown around wherever and whatever they want to investigate--anything.*

*BUT the capper is this: A group of Russian boys, complete with their smart military-styled uniforms showed up at the recent State Boy Scouts Jamboree unannounced and PARTICIPATED. The Scout organization had no advance warning that they were coming!!!*

*I am not a letter writer and seldom ever write letters to the editor but I thought I would pass this little tid-bit to you.*

So--to whom it may concern. It is as if mass insanity has been loosed upon you--and so it has. I would write one more short instruction--from Dante unto his followers:  
***"...and then he said: 'Now it is time to quit this edge of shade: follow close after me along the rill, and do not stray from it; for the unburning margins form a lane, and by them we may cross the burning plain.'"***

Dante, in pity, restores the torn leaves to the soul of this countryman and the Poets move on to the next round, a great Plain of burning sand upon which there descends an eternal slow rain of fire. Here, scorched by fire from above and below, are three classes of sinners suffering differing degrees of exposure to the fire. The blasphemers (The violent against God) are stretched supine upon the sand, the Sodomites (The violent against Nature) run in endless circles, and the Usurers (The violent against Art, which is the Grandchild of God) huddle on the sands.

The Poets find Capaneus stretched out on the sands, the chief sinner of that place. He is still blaspheming God. They continue along the edge of the Wood of the Suicides and come to a blood-red rill which flows boiling from the Wood and crosses the burning plain. Virgil explains the miraculous power of its waters and discourses on the origin of all the rivers of Hell.

So what? The symbolism of the burning plain is centered in sterility and wrath. Blasphemy, sodomy, and usury are all unnatural and sterile actions: thus the unbearing desert is the eternity of these sinners; and thus the rain, which naturally should be fertile and cool, descends as fire. And what of this Capaneus? He is subjected not only to the wrath of nature (the sands below) and the wrath from above (the fire from above), but is also tortured most by his own inner violence, which is the root of blasphemy.

And that, chelas, is where you are AT. You are between the rock and the hard place and you refuse to see and hear that which has brought you to this brink of pain and decision. It is seemingly easier to continue in the agony and chaos than to turn into Truth which would shower the cool life-spring of waters upon the barren lands. It is always the INNER refusal to understand and turn into KNOWING which is destructive unto the very soul of Man. So be IT. For herein I shall turn this forum unto the Christed hands. You, precious creations, are at the crossroads and the path through is very narrow indeed and closing quickly. I ask that you "fear not" but turn from your ignorance into Truth that we might get on with that which is at hand.

Oh yes, early on we asked, why has Hatonn the audacity to MC the information and speakers? Because I AM ATON come with MY SON TO RECLAIM MY KINGDOM AND YOU, MY BLESSED CHILDREN. IT WILL BE MOST SUITABLE IF YOU WISH TO CONSIDER ME "THE HORSE'S MOUTH" rather than the other end of the horse where most still desire to place me. Salu.

ESU SANANDA

Blessings and peace unto you ones. May we bring clarity and understanding in our WORDS.

While I lived, the disciples shared my belief in God--for it seemed the thing to do at the time and my own faith was great enough to bear them up. They even believed in the Kingdom of Heaven--as well as that there would be an ending to the world as it was then known. When I was no longer present, they, like ones now, dispersed. There was, however a regathering as they realized that I was not "gone". How do we get over the hurdle of having to have some form of illusion in physical formation to convince the beings of the illusion?

They thought they had seen me dead--for it never occurred to them otherwise--then, it was obvious that they saw me "no longer dead", so what could it mean? It mattered not that which I said unto them about life and death and thus and so--***for they had seen me "dead" and now "no longer dead" so THEY HAD OBVIOUSLY SEEN ME RISE FROM THE DEAD--OR SOMETHING!***

Now, we moved on into the heart of the matter which could later be misconstrued, lied about and made into a religion--now they no longer believed with me ***in God***, but without this man, Esu (Jesus)--in Christ arisen. The step had been taken from the religion proclaimed by me, the man, a "prophet" of the Hebrew religion, to the Christian religion. While I lived, there was no such thing. The step was one easily taken but would have died completely out had Saul not turned up the steam in the cooker and saw a good way to make a sweeping change in the very structure of Man's existence. Poor Saul, he actually believed he did "good" and yet he knew no better than to cram and force this new doctrine upon the masses, thus creating the bloodbaths of Hell upon a planet. Let it be recognized that at the time it was not "One Man called Jesus or Esu Emmanuel" that basically changed a world--it was at the hands of the ignorant and deceivers through conjured stories and pronouncements, rules and regulations that a planet was changed. I believe if you look about the degenerating world--that it lacked and still lacks almost all Godly expression. You act in the name of God--but it is NOT the Holy God of Divine Truth and Light within the Divine and Balanced Natural Creation. Now you had best go back and start rereading the Khazarian history as given unto you. For it was with the upstart of the Holy Church of Rome that the real clamps came down in the most evil eras that would ever befall a people.

**TODAY, YOU CAN WITNESS THE "FATHER" OF THAT VERY CHURCH--PUSH THE "NEW WORLD--ONE WORLD--ORDER".**

Further, the followers of the Man Esu, the first "Christians", withdrew from the area of historic perception, for the supporters of Christ became an utterly intangible thing, oscillating ambiguously between being and nonbeing. It was Saul (Paul) who first led "Christianity" into the sphere of history. It is a total delusion to make Christianity begin with one called Jesus, Esu or Emmanuel--as a historical individual.

The history of Christianity is not yet complete. Because of the part played by the Church in remaking a Western world that had fallen into barbarism, and because the entire spiritual life of Latin and Germanic Europe is permeated with motifs originating in Christianity, all Christian churches seem to have something in common. This common element forms a bond between the many Christian churches that have fought each other to the death, the orthodox and the heretics, and even the indifferent who have grown up in the Christian world. But it is not permissible to define the common element as the "essence" of Christianity and on the basis of such a definition to judge what is Christian and what is not. From a historical point of view, such definitions can never be anything more than speculative ideal types of Christianity or dogmatic tenets on the strength of which particular churches or groups claim to be the sole repositories of Christianity, while all others are no better than heretics or heathen. Thus, insofar as the Western world is "Christian" if you wish to label it that, this Christian element, when it is not usurped by limited groups from the Roman Catholic Church to the Protestant sects, can only be the Biblical religion, which encompasses all Christian faiths as well as the so-called Jews and those who believe with a church and even in some way those who expressly abjure all faith. Reread that please. Note that you have become a world of factions based on various *BIBLES*, not based on Godness nor anything of higher understanding. You have limited your existence to that of the physical plane and have efforted to completely sever your attachment to the Truth which you are.

Biblical religion thus becomes the all-embracing whole, reaching through the millennia from Abraham to our own day; no Westerner can disregard it, but no one is entitled to claim it for his own possession. Every man who lives in a bond with the Biblical religion finds his sustenance in it, selecting and stressing what he *wishes*. It is only when all the figures of the Biblical religion have been forgotten that the Christian West will be at an end. You see, that will not be too long in coping—for the one you remember, this "Jesus", was not--for he was a conjured fabrication of Saul of Tarsus. The Christ was missed just as He is missed in every journey through your expression. The "Christ" is actually "christ" which is a state of being and is NOT a physical manifestation. **CHRIST--IS A STATE OF BEING. YOU CANNOT HOLD TO GOD OR CHRIST THROUGH ANY MAN!** The expression of God as human physical projection is NOT GOD NOR CHRIST NOR, NOR--FOR THOSE THINGS ARE NOT OF THE PHYSICAL EXPRESSION.

The Man in point is one element in the "BIBLICAL" religion, an element of paramount importance for those who believe that one to be the Christ. Yet though Jesus Christ was somehow considered the beginning and center of this creed, the man himself, even in the Christian world, is only a component of Christianity; he was not its "founder" and through him alone it would not have come into being in any manner. The reality of the man was overlaid by ideas that were totally alien to the man himself, or to his emotional spiritual beliefs--only a tiny vestige of his own reality has remained in the "let's pretend world" of the Biblical society. This is why I chuckle at the very prospects of "appearing" as some of you demand--to prove myself. Who would recognize of me? Would Dharma be enough to prove a thing? I doubt it greatly, since

most ones pronounce her insane at best. Well, I can promise you of my beloved few-- you WILL recognize ME when I arrive this time! Will I be angel? How about a bird? Might I be a space-man? How about a cow? You of mine, shall know me and there shall be no mistaking my presence. So be it.

One labeled "Jesus" the Christ, is somehow the beginning and center of this creed, though the man, himself, would not recognize that which is said of him. That poor Man's influence can be summarized along a couple of separate lines: He was transformed from the Man into the Christ, the Son of God, from a human reality to an object of faith and secondly, the Man himself was taken as a model for behavior.

His disciples took a first step when they began to believe not only in his message but also in him. Subsequently, they came to believe in him as the Messiah, as the Son of God, then, as God Himself. With this the human reality became irrelevant, except for two points: that he had actually lived the human flesh and that he had been crucified. It is characteristic that in the Credo the human reality of the "man" disappears. Its second article is a profession of faith in "God's only begotten Son", our Lord, conceived of the Holy Ghost and born of the Virgin Mary. After this transcendent introduction nothing is said of that man's life except that he somehow suffered under Pontius Pilate, that he was crucified, died, and was buried. After that, you return to the transcendent: he descends to hell, rises from the dead on the third day, ascends to heaven, sits at God's right hand, whence he will come again to judge the living and the dead. YOU WOULDN'T ALLOW YOUR DAUGHTER, HOPEFULLY, TO GO ON A DATE WITH ONE YOU KNOW SO LITTLE OF, WOULD YOU? AND YET, YOU BASE YOUR ETERNAL AND INFINITE EXPERIENCE ON THE LIE!

#### WHAT OF THE CONSEQUENCE?

All that matters is that God was in the world and was crucified? The historical reality is somehow irrelevant for faith. The study of the New Testament is superfluous for faith, and moreover, quite disturbing. For faith is not based on a historical reality that can be ascertained by critical investigation. Even the faith of his contemporaries, who was the man in the flesh, who knew his life, his gestures, actions, words, WAS NOT A PRODUCT OF THE REALITY.

This belief in the "Christ" was not inaugurated by ME, the one Saul labeled Jesus, nor Esu nor Emmanuel, but sprang up after the passing of the man himself. I say "passing" for you are going to have to amend your thinking in another manner--**I was not killed on a cross. I survived and lived out my days away from the accursed and so-called Holy Lands.** Did I sacrifice myself on a cross in any event? Of course not--it took seven or eight men to bind me while THEY EFFORTED TO MURDER MY PHYSICAL BEING.

Let us, herein, simply look again at that which the historian says regarding the aspects of the experience as to influence:

....The first step was belief in the resurrection, based on the visions of Mary Magdalene and several of the apostles. Next, the shameful death on the cross was transformed into an act of sacrifice. Finally, with the outpouring of the Holy Ghost, the meaning of the company of believers was actualized and became the Church. The Gospel narrative of the Last Supper became the basis of a cult. The sacrament of the Last Supper was the end of a development; had Jesus established it, it would necessarily have been the beginning. "Jesus did not make himself into a sacrament. "

*The articles of faith: Christ's sacrificial death; the redemption of all believers through his death, wherein Christ took their sins upon himself; justification by faith; Christ as the second Person in the Trinity; Christ as Logos (world reason), participating in the creation of the world and guiding the people of "Israel" through the desert; the Church as Christ's corpus mysticum; Christ as the second Adam, historical beginning of a new mankind; all these tenets and many more that mark the rich history of Christian dogma have nothing to do with Jesus. Christ was a new reality that was to produce the most overwhelming effects in history.*

*Without the churches, Christianity could not have developed through the centuries. If Jesus kept a place amid the innumerable motifs that entered into this development, it was thanks to the canon of the Christian Scriptures. While even so early a Christian as Paul had no interest in Jesus the man, the Gospels remained a part of the New Testament. The Christian canon, including the books of the Old Testament, is so rich in contradictory themes that there is no justification for trying to find anywhere in it the key to the Gospel, to the message of Jesus, to the Biblical religion. Even Jesus is not the key, but it was his reality that gave the impetus wherever the idea of the imitation of Jesus has arisen.*

*Here and there, men have taken a radical view of "imitation". They have tried to put the Sermon on the Mount into practice by turning the other cheek, to follow Jesus' instructions to the apostles by wandering in poverty, to follow the Passion by provoking their own ruin in the world, in short, to achieve the truth of martyrdom by actively imitating Jesus' most extreme actions and sayings.*

*Or else, the imitation of Jesus has been interpreted as the transfiguration of the suffering that comes to us unsummoned, in the course of events. The Passion of Jesus becomes a model, teaching us to bear the most unjust and inexplicable suffering, not to despair when we are forsaken, to find God, the last and only foothold, at that source of all things, to bear our cross with patience. For all suffering is sanctified through Jesus.*

*The imitation of Jesus takes on still another meaning when his ethical imperatives are taken as a norm, when purity and love are seen as God's will. This attitude compels knowledge: even at best we experience our ethical inadequacy.*

*But an orientation by Jesus is possible without imitation. For Jesus gave the example of a life whose meaning was not nullified by failure in the world, but*

*enhanced, not to be sure as an unequivocal directive but as a manifest possibility. He showed how a man could becoming free from the fear inherent in life by taking his cross upon himself. His message teaches men to keep their eyes open for absolute evil in the world and forbids complacency; it reminds men of the existence of a higher authority. The absurdities in his words and actions can exert a liberating effect.*

*Many men in the world of Biblical religion have managed to discern Jesus through all the successive layers of tradition. In his actions and words he spoke as himself. Because of his radicalism, which has never ceased to be meaningful, the contemplation of Jesus the man has always been a source of inspiration. He has remained a powerful force in opposition to the Christianity that made him into its foundation, the dynamite which has threatened so often to shatter the congealed, worldly Christianity of the churches. He is invoked by the heretics who take their radicalism seriously.*

*Enormous intellectual efforts have been made to confine the contradictory flow of this man's life and thought in a systematic whole. In their drive toward worldly order, the churches have tried, often with considerable success, to muffle his explosive power, to limit and direct the flame. But from time to time it has broken loose, bringing new hopes and fears of the catastrophe that would usher in the Kingdom of Heaven.*

*This origin has created peculiar difficulties for Church dogma and policy, and these never-resolved difficulties in turn have been responsible for the lack of clarity, but also for the vitality and wonderful truthfulness of Christianity.*

*The difficulty began when the world failed to end. In the new situation, thought and action had to be revised. In practice, the place of the expected kingdom was taken by the Church. Jesus, the herald of the end, became the institutor of the sacrament. But once the kingdom of God that would end history was drawn into history, its whole character inevitably changed. The application of a message springing from the most extreme of situations to the tasks of this world, to the shaping of existence, the promotion of knowledge, art, letters, gave rise to the insoluble antinomies that mark any discussion of "Christianity and Culture". Rebels and dogmatists have formed equally rigid and narrow conceptions of Jesus, the man and his teaching. The rebels' interests lead them to seek grounds on which to deny everything in the world, as justification for their destructive drive for power. The advocates of Church dogma are led by their interests to moderate what is explosive and extreme by finding a place for it within the eternal, unchanging truth of Christianity. Thus they cannot acknowledge that the failure of the world to end produced a revision of Christian thinking.*

*In regard to the historic knowledge of Jesus, orthodox faith may favor a radical skepticism which makes it possible to fill in the empty space where the historic reality has been, with a life of Christ based solely on faith and immune to historical criticism because it is not empirical but transcendent. Or, on the contrary, it may recognize the whole Gospel narrative as a historic reality to be believed without critical*

*investigation. In the first case, historical knowledge is quite logically eschewed as irrelevant to faith. In the second, critical investigation is limited to secondary matters, for it is not permitted to alter so much as a jot in the revealed, absolutely certain empirical reality of the Biblical accounts.*

*The historic reality of Jesus, the man, which is so extremely important for us in the history of philosophy, is without interest to the doctors of the faith, either among the rebels or the orthodox believers.*

**Perhaps it might be advantageous to reread this last portion quite a few times and then allow it to digest.**

When you, as Man, can separate that which is lie from that which is Reason and Truth, only then can you begin to come into the wondrous realms of that which is God and further your understanding of how and what IS this wondrous Creation in which you find yourself experiencing.

You see, you can now put aside your hate and mongering against Khazars and anti-Jesus assaults, etc. If you come into understanding and KNOWING OF GOD YOU HAVE IT ALL! Physical Man has set up the scheme to suit his own needs in the attainment of power over other Men--for he cannot gain power over that which he desires--GOD AND/OR NATURE CREATION. He can destroy and tear away at the fragments of both--but he cannot even begin to touch the being of God nor of the Creation in balance and total order. He can only wreak havoc among the ones and spaces of his intimate little tiny segment of experience.

**IF YOU HAVE GOD--YOU HAVE POWER AND THAT, DEAR ONES, IS SIMPLY ALL THERE IS TO IT. FORGET THE TRAPPINGS, THE RITUALS, THE FOOLISHNESS--AND THE FEAR BROUGHT THROUGH THE LIES. IF YOU HAVE GOD--YOU HAVE POWER ABOVE ALL. AS LONG AS YOU BEAR THE LIGHT IN YOUR PRESENCE--NOTHING THAT STANDS AGAINST GOD CAN ENDURE---NOTHING. THINGS DO NOT HAVE TO END AS YOU PERCEIVE THEM-- IS IT NOT TIME TO WAKE UP?**

Let us close this segment for it is quite a heavy load to drag until it can be sorted. Blessings upon ye ones who come into Truth. Saalome'

**I AM**

## CHAPTER 9

REC #2 HATONN/SANANDA

THURSDAY, JUNE 13, 1991 9:18 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 301

THURSDAY, JUNE 13, 1991

In the eternal quest of Man to find Truth, the journey often seems confused and filled with contradictions. There is only ONE TRUTH but it is presented in as many differing facets as there are energy forms. I, Hatonn, am commissioned to bring unto you, LIGHT. If I seem harsh and unbending, unwilling to compromise, etc., it is because I am unwilling to "compromise" one iota. You have compromised your people, nations and planet away and bargained and finally sold most of your assets unto your enemy, "devil"--I believe you say.

Is it too late to reclaim that which is yours? No. Most of you have only bargained the "things" of physical manifestation unto the influence. Some have forfeited your very souls unto dedicated work for the adversary and some are productions of the adversary himself. However, that which is YOU has inheritance within which is of God Creator which allows YOU placement and recovery within The Creation in the Light of that God Creator. Your inheritance is the true essence of that which is YOU and not of that which runs around in foolish antics and things of flesh physical. All you have to do to reclaim your birthright in infinity is to turn again unto the Truth and into the Lighted path. THAT is what we are about! Telling you of the resources available unto you. None shall have the privilege of "being forced" again within the Light of Truth and KNOWING--so you can't "cop-out". No other one can do it for you--so you will stand responsible, therefore, ALL we will do regarding individuals is offer you KNOWLEDGE and you will make of the choosing of direction and action. So be it. I turn the forum over to Sananda. Thank you for your attention and blessings upon the WORD--for the WORD IS GOD!

### SANANDA: NEW AGE DECEPTION

Esu Emmanuel come forth into your presence that we might share communion of mind. We will speak herein about the deceptions of the "New Age" and look at "how" you have already been swallowed by same--even while you denounce it or play within its boundaries openly.

I will quote something which strikes home the facts. It will appear to be an evangelical projection regarding Christians and evil that is to come. But it is not of that source--it is from a noted pyramidologist/occultist, Peter LeMesurier. *It is a how-to manual for New Agers and intellectuals interested in STAGING A SIMULATED SECOND*

**COMING OF CHRIST. The script, as they have written it, if successfully staged could deceive even the very elect. BEWARE!**

Quote:

*"Their script is now written, subject only to last minute editing and stage-directions. The stage itself, albeit as yet in darkness, is almost ready. Down in the pit, the subterranean orchestra is already tuning up. The last-minute, walk-on parts are even now being filled. Most of the main actors, one suspects, have already taken up their roles. Soon it will be time for them to come on stage, ready for the curtain to rise. THE TIME FOR ACTION WILL HAVE COME." From the ARMAGEDDON SCRIPT, by Peter LeMesurier, St. Martin's Press, 1982: New York, p.252)*

If you ones allow only an exchange of one lie for that of another, you are being even more confused and it is that you continue to look to "another" and "another" for your authority and fortune-telling. Are all of the predictions of New Age "prophets" incorrect? I have no idea for I care not to check them out. I would say that if you make a prediction of when it might snow next winter if you are located in the high mountains--you will hit it right if you give enough days within your prediction--say 365.

Why do I know that there are great errors in the works and projections of one such as LeMesurier? Because without even looking closely at the "New Age" portion of his writings, he is a studied and learned student of the "Bible". The Bible gives such erroneous information about my being that I can hardly endorse the whole of it as comprehensive Truth. Therefore, if he has chosen an incorrect projection deliberately placed to mislead--he cannot be correct in his conclusions.

Now, if you mix a confusion factor with an already confused factor--you end up with chaos of information.

These ones offer, also, A PLAN, which is projected to confuse regarding the Elite PLAN 2000. Please remember that the mark of proof of a prophet is total coming forth of the projected information. So let us look at that very book in point.

If his plan--clearly part of what the New Agers call "The Plan"--were executed as written, it might be enough, as I supposedly said, to "deceive the very elect".

What is the proposed agenda that this "subterranean orchestra" is "already tuning up" for "down in the pit?" It is startling, if nothing else, but obviously is naught but what you call BS. No amount of placing and replacing, locating and relocating possibilities can make it so.

First, it calls for having the new "messiah" in the Holy Land by **1985. IT DID NOT HAPPEN, I am still well off-shore.** There was given a "fudge factor" of "...no later than the arrival of Halley's Comet in early 1986".

This new leader is to carefully prepare for his role by studying scriptures and Dead Sea Scrolls, current "Jewish" messianic expectations, familiarizing himself with prophecies of other major world religions and "the best in New Age religious thought." My, my: **WHY WOULD GOD NEED TO STUDY UP ON ALL THAT WHICH HAS ALREADY BEEN PROVEN FALSE AND UNWORKABLE—WOULD NOT GOD KNOW OF HIS OWN PURPOSE FOR THE JOURNEY AND COMING?** Why, indeed, would I need to study "current Jewish messianic expectations"? Those, by definition alone, indicate Khazarian Zionist Mandates and Protocols as within the Talmud. Note that "Hebrew tradition" is not even included therein.

Then, the science of earthquake prediction would be employed for the remainder of the initial scenario. LeMesurier, this wondrous leader, then coolly details some of them as follows:

- "1. The restored Messiah must reappear on Jerusalem's Mount of Olives at the time of a great earthquake.
2. He must enter Jerusalem from the east, escorted by a procession of rejoicing followers dressed in shining white.
3. Visiting the tomb of his spiritual ancestor, King David, he must emerge in suitably-perfumed royal robes as the great monarch returned.
4. Supported by a popular rising, he must proceed with his followers to the Temple Mount, there to be enthroned, anointed, and crowned king of the New Israel."

Ah, but you might say: "...surely no thinking person would expect such a program to succeed, given the large number of determined Catholics, Protestants, and skeptical Jewish observers who might give opposition."

To the contrary, this resistance has been carefully calculated--AND DISMISSED!

*"The massed forces of the Old Age, however, will be unable to check their headlong onrush. In large measure they will go on to destroy each other in a massive, mutual venting of long pent-up aggression... !"*

What sort of a program would be offered to satisfy the spiritual needs of those living under this regime? As expected, the leader, LeMesurier, rightly notes that it will not be the traditional Christian ones:

*"The new mission to the youth of the world, then, will be an international movement dedicated to spreading the already developing ideas and values upon which the New Age is to be founded. Those ideas and values will not necessarily be the traditional Christian ones....For the wisdoms of all ages and cultures will be called upon to surrender their most precious secrets, and the collective human*

*psyche will add to it yet further wisdoms that have so far never even been expressed..... It is for the soul of man that the New David will have to fight..."*

It appears Mr. LeMesurier is well right for the wrong reasons. Yes, the "wisdoms of all ages and cultures will be called upon. And they will surrender their most precious secrets." The Apostle John was clearly shown this in the course of his Patmos Island vision.

***"And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies." Rev. 18:1-3***

Please do not err in thinking this LeMesurier is alone, note the following: His books have received the benefit of major publisher support [when the True word of God is turned away by EVERY major publisher--which tells Truth in itself. ] both in the U.S. and in places such as England, Germany, etc. It was a major book club selection in England. Books revealing the cover-ups and lies, even of earth-bound actions get banned and removed from shelves in stores and libraries--they DO NOT MAKE IT TO BEST SELLER LIST THROUGH THE HANDS OF MAJOR PUBLISHERS WHO ARE WITHIN THE ELITE CONTROL!

Major New Age conferences have been held on this very theme. One such conference was reported in a matter-of-fact style in September, 1983 *New Age Journal*. Appropriately entitled "**Facing Apocalypse**", it was attended by 125 activists of the Jungian persuasion. It was organized by Robert Boznak, a Jungian analyst from Sudbury, Massachusetts. Its premise was that the vision of a cataclysmic ending of the world is itself a menace. The conference was held in an incredibly elegant hall that formerly served as a millionaire's mansion at Salve Regina College in Newport, Rhode Island. Some of your better known were in attendance.

I must point out, as well, that the infamous *Humanist Manifesto*, **also carries this very theme. Look at the preface to *Humanist Manifesto II*; it states:**

*"As in 1933, humanists still believe that traditional theism, especially faith in the prayer-hearing God, assumed to love and care for persons, to hear and understand their prayers, and to be able to do something about them, is an unproved and outmoded faith. Salvation, based on mere affirmation, still appears as harmful, diverting people with false hopes of heaven hereafter. Reasonable minds look to other means for survival."*

Ah so--we call a spade a shovel and speak truth by tainting the intent. Salvation, based on mere affirmation is as far from the truth as is the manifesto itself in its stupidity.

This is further reinforced within the body of the Manifesto itself:

*"Promises of immortal salvation or fear of eternal damnation are both illusory and harmful. They distract humans from present concerns, from self-actualization, and from rectifying social injustices." So be it--and what does the New Age Movement teach that is different?*

Let us look at some interesting projections for I remind you of that which I have said-- "...the ending does not need be as projected!" You are given scenes which cause collective thought which focuses on fulfillment of that which is desired for you to project--to fit the needs of those adversary happenings.

One can easily see where the area of that which is called "Jungian" archetypes and acting out an end-time drama is an area in which occultists, atheists, and agnostic humanists can find common ground. What mean ye by "humanist"? You mean a total separation of the "physical human" from the "spiritual reality" and, worse, it is supposedly accomplished through the higher spiritual self--two mutually exclusive states of being in total opposition one to the other. At best, that HUMAN experience of any given sequence will be around no more than a century--and that is really pushing the old clock.

But let us continue to investigate the confusing mess. The occultists of all New Age persuasions could easily support such a figure because they believe it is "their Christ" as they define it. The atheist could participate because he would feel it would contribute to the furthering of human progress on the planet, with people being discharged of their ideas of a coming deity for once and for all. The Humanist could participate because it would further the aims of their manifestos. In fact, maybe the Humanists and the New Agers are really not so far apart at that! The *1973 Humanist Manifesto II* reads, "...we stand at the dawn of the new age". Many recognizable New Agers and occultists appear as signers of the 1973 document, including Isaac Asimov; Archie Bahm; and Lester R. Brown of the World Watch Institute. Likewise, the 1933 original Manifesto was not without occultist influence. Oliver L. Reiser, a Lucis Trust activist, *par excellence*, appeared as a signer to that original declaration. This is all tangled up within the New World Order and Global Plan 2000 and One World Government, etc., further projected forth under the United Nations, i.e. Donald Keyes.

Go back a bit now, to your old book of Daniel and see that he warned that the coming world dictator would not come initially with guns. The angel warned him instead:

*"And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honor of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries." Daniel 11:21. There are some pretty good and accurate things in those "good old books".*

It comes down to the real question being not whether there will be flatteries, but what form will they take? The central "flatter" the anti-christ and his followers employ is the same as that consistently employed by "Satan" in all past times "Thou shalt Be as gods." However it is also evident that he has been courting the intelligentsia by flattering themselves into thinking they can change the course of history--by concerting play-acting a false messiah into his domain. Daniel was further warned:

*"And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits." Daniel 11:32.*

Is it not evident from the context of the Daniel passage that while "Lucifer" is busy inspiring his forces, God will likewise give great strength to his people?

### RESPONSE TO THIS "ARMAGEDDON" SCRIPT

Your good friend, Isaiah, gave some important advice for you ones who perceive yourselves to be "authentic" Christians vs. the "mouth" Christians. First, it tells *that nothing will ultimately prevail against God's TRUE body. Secondly, it tells you whom you should truly fear:*

*"Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. Take council together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand; For God is with us. For the Lord spoke thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying, Say ye not A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid. Sanctify the Lord of host himself; and let him be your fear and let him be your dread." Isaiah 8:913.*

I trust you can quickly see that the planned deception is incredible in detail and magnitude, perhaps enough to deceive "even the very elect". One way that the elect might remain alert to such deception is to remind themselves how Christ will really appear--if you can isolate the chaff of the vision from the wheat thereof. You will know that no matter how impressive the show, or the people calling for his acceptance, if you are standing on the ground, it is a clear-cut phony. You will behold **CHRIST IN THE AIR--NOT ON THE AIR** as some prominent TV evangelists have suggested. Owning a television set is not a prerequisite to viewing this coming "in power and great glory". How can such foolishness prevail as "every eye shall see him", and it is meant "on television". By the way--one called *Benjamin Creme* ALSO PROJECTS THIS FOOLISHNESS! I can promise you that unto the least eye, seeing or blind, in every part of the world shall see the coming and know of its presence--even unto the darkest corner of Africa or the tribes of the Amazon--to the native in the regions of the poles. They have not television and yet **THEY WILL SEE AND KNOW!**

I warn you that it is most important that you not be ignorant of the adversary's devices. However, it is even more important that you know wherein to place your fear and your trust. You fear not "them that can slay the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy **both soul and body in hell**" (separation from God of Light).

## HOLOGRAPHY

There needs clarification regarding holography and appearance of beings. If you do not understand that which is actually in point herein, you will be sorely misled.

*"Not since the advent of motion picture photography has there been a development with so much potential for reorienting our concepts of visual image-making as holography—the technique of using still-life laser transmissions to create an image that has depth. This volume takes you into the wondrous world between matter and energy, real and surreal, object and idea, to explore the social dimensions, political consciousness, and aesthetic developments that have shaped this revolutionary art. From THE HOLOGRAPHY BOOK, by, Jeff Berne, 1980.*

Within the past few years a theory has been developing which may further unify all aspects of mankind, including its religions. Because this theory has not yet had wide circulation among non-scientists, it is included herein in this discussion so we may use some of its concepts when applied to World Religion for the New Age. It is known as the "Holographic Theory of the Universe. There is even a "holographic supertheory":

*"In a nutshell, the holographic supertheory says that our brains mathematically construct 'hard' reality by interpreting frequencies from a dimension transcending time and space. The brain is a hologram, interpreting a holographic universe. "*

and then moving on a bit further:

*"The holographic model also helps explain the strange power of the image--why events are affected by what we imagine, what we visualize. An image held in a transcendental state may be made real."*

But, chelas, WHAT IS REAL? How can I explain to you that if this be so--you can only conjure on a plane of illusion within a physical environment--FOR YOU ARE HUMAN, IN PHYSICAL EXPRESSION! Therefore, is it not with great wisdom that you consider that ones of the etheric realms of Creation be able to product a factual holographic duplicate from "through" projections, but that any entity FROM THE PHYSICAL cannot do so??? From the physical aspect, only duplicates and synthetics can be DEVELOPED--not--CREATED AS LIFE FORMS AS THOUGHT-BASED, GOD-SOURCE BEINGS.

I suggest you further look at those rules given forth unto you by God for your guidance:

"Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them..." PONDER THIS MOST CAREFULLY AND SEE THAT AT WHICH YOU EFFORT TO DO CONSTANTLY!

This in no wise takes exception to the setting of goals within man and projecting them into reality of experience. We speak of two very differing states of achievement. The time for Man to achieve the "creation" practice of other life--is after the perfection of the learning when one is again in Godness with the total perfection of the balance of God within Creation. The third dimensional, physical state of being does not "cut the mustard". That station is still very low on the levels of dimensional achievement. Therefore, as Man of Physical expression gets into that which is given unto perfection--he gets himself into very "hot water" indeed. The species of Man can then only prove of his incapacibilities to manage that which he can technically tinker with. Human Man can never achieve GODNESS from the physical aspect--for that is NOT WHERE YOU FIND GOD IN CREATING--ONLY EXPERIENCING!

Well, you might ask me: "...isn't a 'replica' a sort of hologram?" NO. A replica is a fabricated "thing" which functions but only duplicates holographic perception. A holograph is basically a "perception" or "vision" of a finished cellular reproductive illusion--without physical manifestation of "solid" form.

"Can the outer dimensional 'brothers' create holographic forms on a planet?"--Yes, some can and all higher etheric beings of higher levels of the dimensions of God most certainly CAN.

Does this mean, then, that no matter what thought processes and projections you forecast will not (can not) be actually experienced? No, because a vision and goal of perceived fruition is NOT a hologram nor a holograph. It is precipitating "goal" to which the mind will produce a method of bringing into your perceived experience. For instance, if the goal of a war is placed into the collective consciousness and given expectation--you will have a war for your goal seeking mechanism will see to its fulfillment--but again--that is NOT a holograph; that is but an accomplishment of the goal seeking mechanism of the physical "experience".

### UNITED NATIONS

Projections of "how it will be" are rampant as always--however, look closely unto those things which are already come to pass. This will give you insight into how the goal seeking mechanism works--slowly but deadly.

I am going back to your year 1985 or so, for it is the time segment which I need to bring to your attention. Dharma continues to be pained by that which is thrust at her by the ones from the club, A.S.S.K., and I can bring insight which will answer much for

all of you readers. I take no opposition unto any individual--I will not, however, allow Truth to be buried by the wash which efforts to confuse you. New World Order is one of the most important elements within that so-called spokesmen organization set forth in the name of Sananda and Sanat Kumara. And yet, look herein. One of the most influential "friends" of the leader of the "club" is Donald Keyes. So, who in the world is Donald Keyes? He has been around for a long, long time so you new children will not know who he is--so please read on: One, Robert Muller and Donald Keyes are tremendously influential at the UN. As in 1985, as the Assistant Secretary General of the United Nations, Muller coordinated its vast 32 agency bureaucracy. He was openly participating in and had been doing so, in Lucis Trust activities, even giving speeches with titles such as "The Reappearance of Christ" and "The New Group of World Servers, a Look Into the Future".

Likewise, Donald Keyes exercised no small degree of influence over that international body. With the help of his close friend, Norman Cousins, he formed close friendships with UN ambassadors and even wrote their speeches for them. Although the UN was tightly guarded, Donald Keyes had and has free access. He says that he has started **"many a trend at the United nations"**. As a gifted speechwriter, he composed speeches for UN Ambassadors. Humorously boasting about his impressive influence at the UN, Donald Keyes told a symposium audience **"how to start a 'trend' "**.

***"First you write a speech for one ambassador. And then you write a speech for a second ambassador praising the first ambassador for the speech he just gave! That's how you start a trend."*** [Feel a bit queasy yet?]

Can't you just close your eyes a minute and hear: *"...but he shall come in peaceably and obtain the kingdom by flatteries!"*?

Of course, the average "peace demonstrator" is not working with any ulterior motives. But still, they are saying "peace and safety". Is there any evidence to show that the Peace movement, too, has been influenced by this Lucis Trust and the New Age Movement? Oh dear, so much so that one knows not where to even begin. You see, even the "green movement" and anti-pollution laws are geared to force your industries out of your U.S., for instance, and into Mexico--whereby you have to give in to the free-trade agreements. The anti-pollution laws are set to be totally unworkable and unattainable and YOU VOTED THEM IN HOOK, LINE AND SINKER!

One of the most important **DISARMAMENT** groups is S.A.N.E. Donald Keyes helped organize and lead it. Familiar inside out with the New Age writings, Donald Keyes once worked for Lucis Trust as an Arcane School administrator. His open contributions to that organization continue through his speeches and articles in their magazines (BEACON, etc.). Another very important group of people in the peace network are the World Federalists (don't confuse this with other similar "sounding" groups).

Donald Keyes represented them at the UN for many years. His influence continues there as well.

In one of his speeches he proudly said he had infiltrated the Peace Movement in 1958, the Human Rights Movement in 1969, the Global Movement in 1970 and the ranks of diplomats in 1975. He said that he now spends his time writing speeches for foreign ministers and ambassadors and roaming the halls of the UN. Evidently he spends time roaming the acres of Findhorn as well! He told this audience about his annual workshops there.

Keyes' impressive contacts with the United Nations are neither accidental or coincidental. He told Lucis Trust just how they came about:

*"...Norman Cousins and I worked closely together with a number of the ambassadors. He would invite them to dinner and I would suggest which ones he might invite. And this way we had neutral turf where ambassadors could let down what hair they had and discuss issues which were close to their hearts which they might not normally undertake to reveal to one another. Out of that came their idea of a Conference on Human Survival which would meet at the 25th anniversary of the United Nations....."*

I am going to leave this at this point for I wish to close this segment. However, I wish to add comments of a personal nature. I wish to continue this subject line for you must come into the facing of facts. If you have been sucked-in, don't waste of your time wallowing in mortal agony--simply know the delusion has been planned and the plan worked--no more and no less. Let us get on with that which is "reality"--what is coming down here, and your relationship with God within this wondrous Creation.

I am Sananda, and therefore, many of you are certainly confused by the above portion. Be not longer confused. Those ones have denounced these works as being of Satan--I believe you ones have enough insight now, and information which you can easily research--YOU BE YOUR OWN JUDGE. I BRING NAUGHT UNTO YOU SAVE THAT WHICH IS GOD, TRUTH AND LIGHT. I FORCE NOT, I HIDE NOTHING--I REVEAL MYSTERIES AS QUICKLY AS YOU CAN ACCEPT THEM AND I DECLARE THAT NOTHING IS OF MYSTICISM. WHO MIGHT BE GIVING FORTH WRONG INFORMATION IN MY NAME? Worse, these ones in point SAY they will meet with "their energy" and "Hatonn" or "Dharma's Sananda"-- BUT THEY DO NOT AND WILL NOT. THEY SEND ANONYMOUS HATE MAIL AND EFFORT TO BRING LEGAL STOP TO OUR WORK--YOU, DEAR ONES, JUDGE FROM THE BENCH OF TRUE JUSTICE AND DECIDE FOR SELVES. So be it for the lies shall be stripped away that your eyes will be given into seeing and thine hearts into hearing.

**I AM**

## CHAPTER 10

### REC #3 SANANDA

THURSDAY, JUNE 13, 1991 2:05 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 301

#### WHICH: KINGDOM VISUALIZED OR ARMAGEDDON SCRIPT?

Visualization used for manipulation of external events can have some very present dangers. This is aptly referred to as "sorcery". Ones think it great insight and fun to play at witchery/sorcery as "white" vs "black", etc. I warn you, chelas, it is a dangerous game where YOU are "had" almost every time and not vice versa.

I am Esu Emmanuel Sananda (Jesus the Christ, as you ones have come to label my being). I am come to speak of earthly things that you might be given into KNOWING and move out of the confusion of MAN'S OPINIONS AND ILL-INTERPRETATIONS.

Most speakers on these particular subjects of "Christianity", "New Age", New World Order, New Age Politics, etc., have what they believe to be "good intent" but they are indeed "ignorant". Ignorance is defensible until it turns into refusal to consider that that which they might be experiencing is "ignorance". I am going to currently skip through discussions at length, on such matters as public school prayers, and other Church/State situations for I wish to continue my subject of "visualization". The contradiction is, as with all deceiving, so imperceptible in projection that you are manipulated into being unable to see any difference at all.

Let us look at something which was widely read, which was projected by Pat Robertson and co-workers. This man is respected in the circles of evangelism on the TV and ran for the office of your Presidency. **But, what does he tell you? He tells you that the Kingdom of God will not materialize unless you "visualize" it.**

*"Ever wonder what it would be like if the kingdom of God were realized on earth beginning today? How would you recognize it? Would you feel comfortable in it? Or do you suspect your life would have to change significantly? ... In THE SECRET KINGDOM Pat Robertson and Bob Slosser let us peek into the invisible kingdom of God as portrayed in the Bible. And then show that if it is to be implemented on earth now, you and I will need to be involved in its visualization. Our obedience to God's Word will determine how much of it will be implemented in our communities, our nation, and our world."*

Wow! And what if those projectors of their opinions and perceptions of "how it will be" are WRONG? If you have visualized the incorrect picture and action-- how will you know the difference when the real thing comes down? That is exactly that which

you have done! There is no statement from me that says such a thing--there aren't even any scriptural requirements that it is necessary to fulfill Jesus' prayer "Thy Kingdom Come". I can assure you precious little friends, HIS KINGDOM will come with or without your visualization. But it could well be that your visualization--deliberate disobedience of God's prohibition against sorcery--could prevent you from recognizing the Kingdom and actually cause failure in entering that Kingdom.

*"Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. For without are dogs, **and sorcerers**, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. " Revelation 22 :1 4-1 5 .*

Certainly seems to include "white", "black" and "multicolored" witches/sorcerers, to me.

Now, the next does not match Scripture. But it does match a significant paragraph of THE ARMAGEDDON SCRIPT by Peter LeMesurier. LeMesurier also says, in effect, that visualization is necessary for the manifestation of the Kingdom--for the kingdom of their deliberately staged **FALSE CHRIST**. **The following is directly from Pat Robertson:**

*"In the meantime the new world-leader must prepare himself for his role. He must study the scriptures and the Dead Sea Scrolls, immerse himself in current Jewish messianic expectations, thoroughly survey the general locality and familiarize himself with all the major prophecies and the best in New Age religious thought. **In short he must create in his own mind a crystal-clear idea of the vision which he has to fulfill. For only in this way can that vision be guaranteed to come into manifestation.**"*

Dear ones--this says: **"GOD DOES NOT KNOW HIS OWN PURPOSE!"** Where are you, chelas? Could it be that mortal Man, Robertson, doesn't know his head from his toes? He has just limited God of Infinity and Universal Creation into a set of human visualizations. Is that what you want? God of ALL KNOWING--to fit the guidelines, instructions, actions and expectations of Pat Robertson, human politician? As a matter of fact, it matters not even that which YOU want in the circumstance; much less that of an avowed political speaker.

Despite all these objections, I am told that Robertson's ministry *has to be from God because it has "fruits"*. **WELL, I SUGGEST YOU REMEMBER THAT THERE ARE BOTH GOOD FRUITS AND BAD FRUITS AND THE SKIN OF THE FRUITS BEAR NOT SIGNS**. Dear ones, you must test your spiritual leadership against the WHOLE counsel of God—His **WORD, rightly divided**. **"Fruits" alone are not enough—they must be GOOD fruits: I said that "...in that day many would say to me, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in thy name and cast out devils in thy name?' And my reply? 'Depart from me ye that work iniquity, I never knew you.'**

## NETWORKING "THE GLOBAL VISION"

*"The Open Conspiracy must begin as a movement of explanation and propaganda."* H. G. Wells, THE OPEN CONSPIRACY.

*"It must be remembered that the forerunner of all movements which appear upon the physical plane is an educational propaganda....Disciples in these ashrams have been in training for nearly one hundred and fifty years to do this work."* Alice Ann Bailey, THE EXTERNALIZATION OF THE HIERARCHY,

*"We (himself and Donald Keyes) have worked together through several decades to sound the alarms and to point to possible new directions."* Norman Cousins, introduction to Donald Keyes' EARTH AT OMEGA.

The world was to be prepared for the New Order, the New Religion, and the new "Messiah" in many ways--mental as well as physical. Occult literature details this coming "New World Order" or "New Order" as a "Golden Age". Conversely, the Bible describes it as a time of sorrow. Detailed preparation for that "New World Order" is very much in process and all but fulfilled. This portion will take a look at a few of the vehicles politically acculturating you for the New Order. We will examine the possibility of their work being influenced by occultism (this is actually not a good term for use here, but you have no word which gives me necessary definition--I use it in the accepted meaning of witchcraft, sorcery, magic, incantation, etc.). Further, we shall see that much if not most of the work in this area is either occultism or demands an occultic world view for its acceptance. "Mysticism", not "mystery".

## CLUB OF ROME'S GOALS FOR MANKIND

Two MEN, Aurelio Peccei and Alexander King, co-founded this influential network of financiers, industrialists, and scholars in the late 1960's. A capable executive, Peccei served as Chief Executive Officer for the Olivetti Corporation and for Fiat Automobiles. His writings clearly reflect an "occult" world view--if not totally "Satanic". They also reflected biases against even the "orthodox" Christianity (as defined by a meaning of being based presumably on Christ, real or imagined).

The Club of Rome continues to work closely with a number of occult political action organizations including Planetary Citizens, the International Center for Integrative Studies (ICIS), Lucis Trust, and the Global Education Associates. Indeed, its "Goals for Mankind" Report's United Nations' goals were submitted by Donald Keyes himself. Keyes is an activist with Lucis Trust and a former administrator of that organization. Peccei believed that orthodox religious beliefs were somewhat primitive:

*"If the future was full of mystery, it was because it was shaped by the thought of the life beyond and the unquestioned belief that Hell and Heaven truly existed. The future belonged to God. Mortals would, according to the good or evil deeds*

*of their lifetimes, either be rewarded by the Lord with unsurpassed bliss, or punished for eternity; the soul was all that mattered. And so the human imagination created a host of spirits and deities to take control over mortal life."*

No, not so--MAN created the heaven/hell projection as well as the other propositions above. God only stated that the "soul alone" matters, so you can see that from a twisted, manipulated vision came an opposing and equally dangerous counter-vision.

I note herein, that Peccei probably didn't know the closeness of his proposals to Bible prophecy. But judging from his associations, it is probable he did know that he was reflecting the occultic-inspired organic world view.

*"One of the greatest socio-political and economic differences between the future and the present is that the increasingly intertwined structures of the entire global system will produce **A Progressive Convergence of the Futures of all Peoples**. All societies will be bound together ever more closely by a network of vital interlinkages, which will condition their relationships with each other for better or for worse. Breaking these links will no longer be conceivable. It would throw the whole system into chaos--which no one would want."*

Peccei more than likely honestly thought this would usher in a time of peace and prosperity for life. But on close inspection, his proposals are more likely to usher Orwell's 1984 horrors than an age of peace, light, and love. If these links of which he speaks are truly unbreakable, individual freedoms are very much a thing of the past. I have deliberately worded this statement in this manner--for we KNOW that the full intent was present from the beginning, therefore, the question is: WHO GAVE THESE MEN THE FORMAT IN THE FIRST PLACE?

You must realize that Peccei's analysis justifies the establishment of a new universal religion:

*"The institutionalization of faith...has not always had happy results....Certain points of doctrine... have been magnified, provoking schisms, apostasy, and the denunciation of what are claimed to be heresies. The official truth... has become impossible to question: and in order that it never should be questioned, ignorance and even superstitions have occasionally been encouraged...**These structural inflexibilities and doctrinal introversions have helped to keep the major religions static even when the winds of change blowing through society have made clear the need to move from one cultural epoch to another.** As a result, it is difficult even for their most sensitive and profound theologians and scholars to break out of a system frozen into formulations, reflecting the past, a system that cannot adapt itself or its doctrines to modern life....Religions now run the risk of becoming a timid rearguard, detached from the problems and aspirations of a bewildered and troubled humanity....And yet humanity...has a **PROFOUND NEED FOR SPIRITUALITY**....The anguish within the churches, the call for a new ecumenism to free them from their narrow confines, the*

*widespread interest in minor cults... and a return to a respect for Nature--an ecological respect this time--are all symptoms of this need... They are encouraging symptoms. For, Without a Sincere Spiritual Awakening, The Renaissance of our True Humanity Will Be Impossible."*

I'm sorry, beloved readers, but animism and a repudiation of God's command for man to take dominion over the planet are occult belief hallmarks. Peccei also suggests that perhaps Man created God and not vice versa:

*"We may also ask whether it was perhaps to justify our immense aspirations in our own eyes that we were led to conceive God, and thus to attain the privilege--alone among all forms of life--of entering into communion with Him: and even to go so far as to assert that the Almighty had chosen to create us in His own image. Is not this anthropomorphism of the Creator, which is not exclusive to the Christian faith, in reality a form of deification of Man?"*

Seems to me that these very men were "acting" in the capacity of God themselves. Peccei was personally expressing a belief in an organic view of the universe. Which is in itself wondrous indeed--that you are all parts of a whole. The mystics will always foist enough truth off on you to hook you into the lie. It comes forth in the New Agers as the popularization of "unity consciousness" without the slightest idea of what is meant by the very term. These become catch-words and codes for group unification and recognition, just as "hardware" and "software" become a verbal language unto itself.

They project one statement and bear definition of an entirely different intent. It is mirrored in the popularization of "unity consciousness" where they come to a "realization" that they are one with everything in the universe--up to and including God--and utilize every known type of mind altering substance while doing so. It is very nearly stating that "all is related to all" but overlooking entirely the MEANING of the latter.

The Club of Rome betrays its occultic mystic witchcraft orientation in its recommended goals for human beliefs:

- 1. A world consciousness must be developed through which every individual realizes his role as a member of the world community.*
- 2. A new ethic in the use of material resources must be developed which will result in a style of life compatible with the coming age of scarcity.*
- 3. An attitude toward nature must be developed based on harmony rather than conquest--only in this way can man apply in practice what is already accepted in theory...this is, that man is an integral part of nature.*

4. *If the human species is to survive, man must develop a sense of the identification with future generations and be ready to trade benefits to the next generations for the benefits to himself. If each generation aims at the maximum good for itself, homo sapiens are as good as doomed.*

You have to REALLY look inside and with utmost caution and discernment to catch the flaws within the above "ideal" presentation. One blatant and glaring absence is any relationship in and within God. All is limited to the very base "physical expression" of the human relative to a physical expression of a minute portion of Creation.

Then we come to the parting of the ways between "typical" Christians and Truth. The orthodox come forth and denounce anyone who speaks a word such as "reincarnation" while at the same time, in the same breath--touts this wondrous experience of life after death. If you have one you MUST have the other and likewise, if you do not have one--you CANNOT have the other. Again I am going to quote something which is interesting in perception of one author:

*"Yet consider the transformation of earthly existence were reincarnation accepted into the soulstream of the global population as a guide by which to live. Acutely aware of reaping harvest of past deeds while simultaneously sowing the seeds of future lives, most people would behave very differently. Life on the planet would be overhauled--and hugely for the better. Wars, crime, racism, nationalism, and sexual chauvinism would be radically diminished... The nagging fear of death would be eliminated and replaced with acceptance of the opportunity for transformation. Doctors who strive to prolong life... would see themselves as sad clowns flaunting their ignorance of cosmic renewal...genetic engineering would be recognized by all as meddling and dangerous. Care would be taken not to encourage the extinction of animal and plant species lest rungs be removed from the evolutionary ladder...Acceptance of reincarnation demands a complete overturning of prevailing attitudes inculcated by a civilization that has long over-identified with the body."*

It is truly enough to break of the heart for portions of the projection are worthy of changing the entire planet into oneness with God. But you must remember--there is not intent of God in relationship to Man--but the premise that Man shall somehow become God in human form and control other Men and dictate all actions and thoughts.

#### OVERLOOK, FORGET OR ABANDON--GOD

Man continues to seek and seek that which is fulfilled somehow through the physical and through the hands of other Men. While Man rewrites the rules and assumptions, the commandments of the God and The Creation are put aside, voted-in or out, stomped on, walked on, spit on and/or most certainly ignored. YOU WILL NEVER FIND WHOLENESS, FULFILLMENT OR ANY LASTING EXPERIENCE UNTIL YOU RECOGNIZE GOD AND THE NEED FOR BALANCE WITH THAT ONENESS WITHIN CREATION. I CARE NOT WHAT YOU CALL YOUR

RELIGION. IF IT IS OF THE HUMAN IT WILL ALWAYS REMAIN OF THE PHYSICAL ASPECT--AND THAT IS A FLEETING EXPERIENCE AT BEST.

### TEACHINGS OF TRUTH

I walked your roads, felt your pain and occasional joy (man has little joy). I appeared to do that which was, at the least, unusual--for the birds and little creatures would come to perch upon my being. I experienced the glory of that communion and, when asked about these things, I efforted to explain. This was not the "mortal" self, the self you can "see" that is able to do these things. It is a truer, deeper self. It is what you know as God, God within you, within me, God the Omnipotent One working through the being, that does these things. Of myself, the mortal self, I can do nothing. It is only when I get rid of the outer entirely and let the actual, that which I AM, speak and work and let the great Love of God come forth that I did these things that were witnessed.

When we consider the possibilities it becomes easy to see why Man becomes "victim" of the illusions of another for he is forever searching. There seem to be great contradictions but those are the result of taking that which is desirable out of context and utilizing it in incorrect assumptions. It returns to the lack of understanding of LIGHT. There is difference in the "thinking" of Man and the "thinking" of Central God--and a great difference in the KNOWING. One is a physical experience; the other is a soul energy experience. One can affect the other but one can never BE the other.

### TRANSFORMATION OF MAN

**When Man shall at last know God he shall then be transformed.**

Dynamic knowledge of the Identity and Presence of God within the Soul of Man--and throughout all Nature is a necessary stage for the human race to attain before it is possible for him to build an enduring civilization of unity and brotherhood.

The only reason Man has never known God is because he is still in his intellectual infancy and his ideals and practices are still "pagan" and mostly barbarous. I apologize to the ones labeled "pagan" for it is indeed a most stupid projection but does suit my needs herein--as the stupid projection, not as the truth regarding those so labeled.

To know God, Man must know what Light is, and energy, magnetism, electricity, gravitation and God's processes in the building of bodies which manifest His Presence and His purposes. And he must know the mysteries of life, death, and growth, and of the seed into which even the giant oak disappears but still retains its identity. And he must know how Man retains his identity when he also disappears.

No man has yet known these things. The concepts of modern sages regarding them are totally unlike God's processes. The conclusions of Man regarding them are the conclusions of his *senses*. His *Mind* has never yet pierced their illusions. He still senses EFFECTS without knowing their CAUSE.

These things you shall be given to know--and when you comprehend them within your inner Self you will then KNOW God. If we are to change and reverse the path from the chaos back into order, transmutation need surely occur. Transmutation needs but the comprehension of a few men of vision, men whose minds are not fixedly closed to make such a reality--I did not say "visualization" as sit and chant or picture a tree, etc. I mean "of vision" in openness to see and hear that which flows within and not from the projections of another from without.

Transmutation is the simplest of all the principles of Nature-- ten thousand times more simple than what is now being dangerous and expensively done. The first step toward it is to discover that matter and motion is tonal--and thoroughly controllable. The elements are not substances. They are but states of motion, which can be controlled by knowledge and electricity power. The present concept, which makes it necessary to knock out an electron from one element to transmute it to another, is contrary to Nature's working. No one would think of trying to knock out one part of a sound to make it into another sound, or to take an arm from a man to transmute him into a horse. This is what science is trying to do, however, by knocking an electron from mercury to produce gold. There are no electrons in the elements to knock out, in any case, as you shall be given to see.

Dharma, I have with me a "Master" of transmutation and alchemy. I would like to share the forum as we move through the next few portions, with Germain. I ask that the length of this JOURNAL be checked for I would guess that the following portions will run well over a hundred pages. Germain can be as wordy as Hatonn and I realize we are efforting to keep these JOURNALS at a reasonable length.

I believe what we shall do is simply close this portion and release you for this day for you have been long at the keyboard in any event. Let us take council on our next move and we will begin in the morrow.

Dearest friends, if there is to be Balance achieved, you MUST come into the KNOWING. Since there are only infinite cycles-- you WILL come into the KNOWING. The only thing in point is WHEN and HOW. Would it not be wondrous to move from this chaos into the journey home so that the majority of the trip shall be delightful rather than according to visualization of a few men who have pronounced their mysticism upon you? Allow us to rest and refresh and we shall look forward to meeting again tomorrow.

In love and compassion for the opening eyes and hearts--

**I AM**

## CHAPTER 11

### REC #1 SOLTEC

SATURDAY, JUNE 15, 1991 7:45 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 303

SATURDAY, JUNE 15, 1991

Antonious Soltec to speak briefly, Dharma; thank you for allowing my communication. I have been asked to comment on the widespread Earth activities. I wish, please, to refrain from any comment of political ramifications of the happenings for it matters not whether an earthquake is precipitated by man or by Mother Terra.

What you must attend is the apparent widespread occurrences which will appear unrelated--no, they are related both to the political and natural realm and they give you clues to possibilities.

As Hatonn told you in the past days--pay attention for there is massive movement in the entire circumference lip of the ring of fire (the Sea of Peace Ocean). I believe it is the Pacific Plate Tectonic, as you refer to it. Please note that Australia is NOT within those boundaries but is THE MOST IMPACTED by movement of the Pacific Plate. There is tremendous activity in the outreach portions of Australia and New Zealand. The Georgia (Soviet Union) is a different matter and is in established upheaval to cause the Soviet Union to remain united for as the Russian Republic becomes republicanized so will the other Bloc nations again rise up and Georgia is one which is already at a level of unacceptable restlessness. It is, of course, far more than that but it is a most dangerous game played when you tamper with Mother Nature. You people of Shan earth are either the most daring or the most foolish beings we have come upon in a very long time of traveling.

The primitive people of the Philippines are terrified, just as are the natives of Australia and New Zealand, for they know the underground is ready to "uncreate" those islands or project up the entire ocean floor--which is going to cause happenings like you can only hold in the imagining. The atmospheric havoc is proof of that activity.

It is the location of Mt. Pinatubo that is most distressing to the Indians of the region for it is a part of the prediction (clues) of changes which would come upon the people and the world (which, of course, to them IS the Philippines and little more). The eruption could have been from Taal, Caniaon, Mayon and it would not have the same meaning as one which is dormant for centuries.

Now please, look to Japan and the earthquakes and rumblings--this is NOT unusual for Japan, but you might well be seeing eruptions of those volcanos in Japan, also, within hours or days. Whether or not you hear of it, there will be great numbers of tremblers

in the Aleutians and right down through your chain of volcanos in the North American continent and through the entire circle to the south.

Earth man can precipitate earthquakes but he cannot control the activities very well, of volcanos. He can detonate high level nuclear explosions within the craters or from underground placement but to cause activity in the mountain itself, there has to be a hole opened into the pressure caverns. This is why eruptions mean far more to geologists of the observers in my geologic survey teams, than does all the earthquakes you can produce.

As you study the upheaval in Georgia, U.S.S.R., note its political proximity to both Turkey and Iran, The Black Sea and the Caspian Sea and remember the trouble in Azerbaijan and Armenia, both bordering to the south and to the south-east. You ones must begin to look at the WHOLE and stop using the telescope attached to the kaleidoscope which simply blinds you through visions of colored glass.

The "state" of Georgia (U.S.S.R.), for instance, is a restless nation with many uprisings which have been quelled militarily--against the wishes of "Russia". Russia has over 146 million people to be reckoned with and Georgia has some 5.3 million to which the U.S.S.R. must account. Almost all the states of the Republic will side with Russia as the "party" grows stronger. Ah indeed, Yeltsin is a man with which to be reckoned and aid to little Georgia for earthquake relief may not be sufficient any longer.

Georgia can be most central in damage on an emotional level for it is in the western part of Transcaucasia and contains the largest manganese mines in the world. Well, what could that be worth? Lots! It is often a prime substance in the manufacture of steel, falling into the 6th octave periodic register of Elements, falling into the same octave wherein argon is the seed and running from fifth toward seventh includes potassium, calcium, scandium, titanium, vanadium, chromium, manganese and iron with cobalt on the cusp. So you see, you would have a much higher frequency, or "finer" steel than say, vanadium or chromium. Lower in the octave you have argon, chlorine sulphur phosphorus and silicon on the cusp. Moreover, manganese is a relatively low-frequency element and is utilized in producing low-frequency pulse beams. Indeed, the U.S.S.R. would not like to lose that commodity.

Further, Georgia is rich in timber resources and COAL mines. Basic industries are food, textiles, iron, steel but it is resource for grain, tea, tobacco, fruits, grapes and other agricultural related products. To maintain control, the U.S.S.R. MUST control at least Georgia, Armenia, Azerbaijan and especially the Ukrainian SSR. In the Ukrainian SSR, for instance, is almost 52 million people. Can you now see how frail a reed Mr. unpopular Gorbachev actually is blowing in the winds of possibilities?

I recognize that I am a "geologist" by "trade" but my commission is to study your globe from that particular aspect within the "whole". I could recommend nothing more important to your PHYSICAL input than to get good reference material and KNOW

YOUR WORLD. You ones of Earth do not even know your own bodies and almost NOTHING about your planet.

You speak of the "ring of fire" and yet you understand not the connections and why, for instance, eruptions in the Philippines are important! The Pacific plate "generally" outlines the "ring-of fire" but oh, if you look no further, you are amiss in good judgment for there IS a Philippine plate which has great impact just as does the Indian plate which encompasses Australia. These particular plates are impacted greatly by the movement of the Pacific Plate. Note also that the coastal areas of the volcano chain and the major western coastal fault lines are within the North American portion of the American Plate, while areas of Central America and northern South America are in the Caribbean Plate. South America is in the southern portion of the American Plate. Now, you have to look at the area of Georgia which you will find in the Eurasian Plate which is affected by movement in both the American, Philippine and Pacific Plates. The magnificent Himalayas are the crumpled consequence, for instance, of an Indian plate pushing northward into and under rigid Eurasia.

Do you begin to feel your education is lacking a bit of valid input? Precious brothers, you simply cannot expect to know nothing about your little world and then expect to be accepted without limits within the universal cosmic order. You as a species (civilization) of human physical beings are still quite in your infancy. There is nothing "wrong" with that, it is just so unlikely that your ability at this stage of development and knowledge allows you to participate in the great federation of the cosmic experience. You grow technologically into inability to control or cope with that which you tinker. You will find your brothers in the cosmos will not be very accepting of your demands in a council wherein you do not even know the tectonic plates of your own planet--and I promise you that the ones who develop the death rays and weapons do not know anything about the working order of your globe--much less do the politicians who control every facet of your existence in your physical experience.

Would this not be the wondrous gift one such as "Inquirer General" Cole COULD give unto his listeners--or would he simply lose those which proclaim him "entertaining"? You see, we of the Command do not understand the insults to your intelligence which you not only tolerate but encourage. "Understand" is not a good word for use herein, for we DO understand what is happening and what is intended by your would-be King Masters, but our difficulty is the lack of expectation on the part of you-the-people to stand against the insults upon your experience.

I believe it should not have to be from an alien being that you should be gaining your education regarding these matters--it should be from your learned teachers at your universities and kindergartens. DO YOU NOT REALIZE THERE IS AN ADULT WITHIN EACH OF YOU TRYING TO GET OUT?

Hatonn and Dharma are going to bring forth some very interesting information which might be worthy of your attention; you keep working with the thin person trying to get out from the overweight trap; the inner child coming into protection---NO, NO, NO!

Within each is an ADULT trying to get past the whole lot of the garbage! Beyond the tending teddy bears. I believe Hatonn will have you cuddle your Constitution and NOT your teddy bear and binkie. Haven't all of you slept with your binkie long enough??

When God says "come as children unto me", He doesn't mean with binkie and bunny-- he means with curiosity, flexibility and eagerness to come into KNOWLEDGE with Himself--he cares not about your sexual, physical food preferences nor other of the physicalness-- YOU MUST COME INTO KNOWING THAT ALL OF THOSE THINGS ARE OF THE FLESH PHYSICAL EXPERIENCE AND YOU--**YOU**-- WILL COME INTO MATURITY AND KNOWLEDGE OR YOU WILL LINGER WITHIN THAT SHROUD OF DISCONTENT AND RESTLESSNESS. SO BE IT.

You-the-people are on the brink of allowing the Puppet-Masters to commit Particle/Atomic Suicide of a Planet. Is it not time you gave up your binkie and stopped this insanity?

I see that I have overstayed my welcome and will, therefore, give my appreciation--with a reminder or two. Within the next few years of your counting, things are going to heat up from your own place (I DO NOT MEAN GLOBAL WARMING BS) and from your atmosphere--you are going to have a lot of radioactive debris pouring back in on your orb and if you don't get with the program and petition assistance, you are going to all get a very big hotfoot.

I ask in closing, Dharma, that you reproduce an article you will find regarding the solar flares--also nonsense as projected but deadly if the cover-up does NOT STOP!

*Release: Thurs., June 13, 1991. New York Times News Service [This is THE ESTABLISHMENT MIS/DIS-INFORMATION RESOURCE]:*

*Waves of charged particles thrown off by the sun have caused renewed disturbances in Earth's magnetic field in recent days, disrupting radio communications and apparently disabling power transmission equipment in Virginia.*

*At midday Wednesday, a new wave of the particles hit the magnetic field, indicating that "we're beginning a very disturbed period," said David Speich, a scientist at the Space Environment Laboratory of the national Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, in Boulder, Colo. His agency predicted that as a result of the disturbance the Northern Lights could be visible as far south as Tulsa, Okla. [This is a setup to allow for all manners of sky activity without a person questioning why or what!]*

*A round of disturbances, which scientist call geomagnetic storms, began June 4 [Let's see now, you launched the pre-missiles and then the shuttle on - -?], in response to a disturbance on the sun three days earlier. Solar flares have sent waves of protons and electrons toward Earth, literally pushing the planet's*

*magnetic field. When the field moves through Earth's crust, it generates electric currents, which can jump into power lines and disrupt transmission equipment. [I suppose this is the same technique that HIV virus uses to "jump" from person to person or fleas onto a dog? **If this were true then why do you need ANY other kind of electricity production????**]*

*The Virginia Electric and Power co., said three capacitor banks failed simultaneously Monday. The capacitors are used to maintain voltage on transmission lines.*

*"It didn't present any extraordinary problems to us," said Larry W. Ellis, senior vice president of the power company, because the demand for power was not at a peak.*

*If a geomagnetic storm caused transmission to fail at a time when the system was fully loaded, some experts say, a wide-scale blackout could result.*

*The particles also disrupt the ionosphere, a layer of charged particles. In some kinds of radio transmissions, the ionosphere is used to bounce the signals back toward Earth.*

*In addition, the particles can deliver a radiation dose to passengers on airplanes on trans-polar flights, including most flights from the United States to Europe. [If I were you, I would be shaking in my booties and binkie about now!]*

*As the solar storm deforms the magnetic field, it increases the size of the polar region--the effect that makes the Northern Lights visible so far south. The particles are drawn to the polar region and, interacting with molecules of the atmosphere or aircraft, can shake loose neutrons, which then irradiate people. [I have never heard more insulting hog-slop in my experience.]*

*By some estimates, the dose on a single flight, especially at high altitude, can be twice as large as for many diagnostic X-rays.*

*If the solar storm intensifies, [which they undoubtedly plan to develop] it could add slightly to the dose of radiation that people on the ground routinely receive from the sun and other stars. [Getting ready to blame God, perhaps, and faulty ozone layers and greenhouse effect and blah, blah, blah for the radiation deaths which they intend to now dump on you-the-people? If you don't wake up---you won't EVER be allowed to wake up in this "walk-through".*

I suggest that no one, i.e., T.D., write in unless he has some verification of the above account--AS I PRESENT IT, for you will not get further explanation of "what they are doing to you now" from us--YOU BETTER GET BUSY AND TEND THAT CONSTITUTION AND OTHER MATTERS AND DEMAND TRUTH--NOT A BIT

OF EARLY INFORMATION AND GOSSIP FROM US. Ignorance might be "bliss" but it sure is going to wipe out a planet! So be it.

Soltec to clear, please. I believe that I am being now asked to turn the forum over to Germain instead of Gyeorgos and therefore, I again thank you for your attention and petition you to give thought to these things come upon you for they are indeed urgent to your journey and the outcome of your journey. I salute you and sincerely suggest you begin to study most carefully the lies given to cover the Elite actions. Salu.

## CHAPTER 12

### REC #2 GERMAIN

SATURDAY, JUNE 15, 1991 10:00 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 303

#### GERMAIN

Violini Germain come in the Light and transmutation of the Violet refraction. Let us not make something mystical of this pronouncement and greeting. My label is one of identification and not some Greek, French, American or Italian nonsense. My first identification identifies my station, or frequency, as of the refraction frequency of violet (purple, I guess you call the tonal light). Germain identifies my purpose, location relative to you of Shan and the thrust as to major input to that earth hemisphere and continent. Please do not turn it into God. Many of earth place have followed my teachings for long--but have turned it into some sideline "religion" of a type. We must draw away from these clumps of pre-conceived possession of one sort or another.

One of my beloved brothers has inquired wherein the "I AM" group might have touched by errors of man-pronounced impact. Precious brother--the minute earth humans pronounced "doctrines" of how and who and what should set the rules--from conclave to dress code. Don't misunderstand my statement--I make no judgment--only factual statement. It is not necessarily so that the leaders set the stage or the rules, but rather, ones under their tutelage who "thought" it a better way to experience. It is fine if you indeed, say "we the group gatherers have set these rules" but when pronounced as My, or Christ's, or God's, regulation--that is error. For man to state that "in my opinion this or that is what Germain, the Christ, God meant"--fine, but to make edict by "self" and proclaim it to be of another---is error. This sets up your authority above other. Now, of course, if those coming within the circle of the "authority" allow of the "authority" then so be it. I do not say to push and shove and rewrite that which the founders have set up--but go elsewhere. Ones coming into a group with established dress codes, actions of acceptance, etc., will either come within on the basis of the rules or go somewhere else and do their own thing. This is not that which usually happens for the original founders usually welcome with opened arms the "intruders" and soon the "intruders" are the authority. This requires both "allowing" and careful "discernment", for the deceivers are at every turn of the path. If you grow in and within the Light you will be fine wherever you ARE. If benefit of goodness and comradery is gained from the associations--does dress code matter? Let us always look unto the higher understanding and KNOWLEDGE that we give the GODNESS OF SELF unto the money-changers. (Yes, I meant exactly that!)

On to the subject at hand. I find it moves reasonably on with continuation of the parting statements and urgings of Soltec. You must come into some deeper

understanding of that which is about you for there is much "physical" and of "universal physics" which impacts your human "senses" and is not visible but neither is it "unphysical".

## NATURE OF ELECTRICITY AND GRAVITATION

Let us also pick up where Sananda left off with this subject. The thoughts which have been written to accentuate are:

- 1. That every effect in Nature which observers have attributed to gravity, and magnetism should rightly be attributed to electric potential, and*
- 2. that the center of any mass like the sun is a center of maximum heat and pressure which is a violently explosive condition, not an attractive one, for heat expands and violently desires to escape.*

Tens of thousands of suns have exploded. They are called novas. Many of them are conquered by the cold of space and reimprisoned. The greatest of these is known as the Crab Nebula. It is a very recent explosion but a very spectacular one and one unto which you can relate. A most careful study of its movements gives clear comprehension of that majestic battle which is continually going on between the cold of space and the heat of its resistance to its electrical division. These misleading effects in nature have held scientific progress back for too long already, on your place. Their correction would be of incalculable value to present day progress.

The text books tell you that there are two kinds of electricity, a positive kind and a negative opposite. Let me show you how **impossible** and **illogical** this is, and how **contrary it is to Nature's processes in the construction of matter.**

Herein I must repeat a fact, that electricity does only ONE thing--**it divides an equilibrium into EQUAL pairs and compresses them until they unite to create an explosive condition around a still point of gravity. When that purpose has been completed, electricity slowly dies in all masses, until all motion has ceased in them.**

It does NOT require TWO forces to compress anything. If you wish to compress air into your tire you compress it with a force exerted in one direction, which is inward from the outside. The greater the force you exert in that direction the greater the multiplication of resistant pressure within your tire, as compared with the pressure outside the tire. If you open a valve the pressure within your tire will explode outward without the aid of another kind of electricity to help it escape from its bondage. It will seek its equilibrium level without another kind of force to help it. The universal vacuum is that universal equilibrium level. Any departure from that state in Nature normalcy is a forced departure which causes a tension, or strain. The zero universe is without tension or strain. *All matter is compressed motion. All compressed motion is explosive.* It is in exactly the same condition as your tire which you have compressed into a strained, tense condition, from which it constantly exerts its own strength of

desire to escape into the universal equilibrium. This desire for outward explosion is inherent in all matter. There is no desire in matter to hold itself together with other matter.

Perhaps it will help in understanding this statement if you stretch a piece of elastic from its normal equilibrium condition of rest. It takes force for you to stretch it but it will return to its normal condition without need of another kind of force. In stretching the elastic you have created strains and tensions of an abnormal condition. The zero universe is balanced. Everything in Nature which becomes unbalanced by the exertion of any force will eventually find balance in the Cosmic vacuum, which is the one normal condition of space. It is also the CAUSE of all EFFECTS and the SOURCE of all ENERGY. If you fully comprehend this, you can now solve that great mystery which great thinkers in science thought to be insoluble--the mystery as to how matter emerges from space and how space swallows it up again.

How was it that early investigators made a decision that there were two opposite kinds of electricity instead of the one kind which produces motion? It was because the two opposite conditions of living and dying--growing and decaying--heating and cooling--polarizing and depolarizing, and all other effects of motion, are expressed in seemingly opposite directions by seemingly opposite forces. ***There are no opposite directions, or opposite forces, however. There are but divided sexes which exert the same force and in the same direction. The one force is compression and the one direction is spiral. That which seems to be two are one when united. They could not unite if they were pursuing opposite directions, nor could they be one if they were opposites.*** One's senses are very deceptive. They convincingly make one believe the very opposite of what they manifest.

***Early investigators did not take into account the fact that motion is a cosmic abnormality which has been caused by a disturbance of stillness.*** The normal condition of this universe is a rest condition. Motion is a created effect which emerges from rest and returns to it. This universe of motion might be likened to a quiet pool into which a stone has been thrown. The normal quiet of the pool has been disturbed by a ***force***. The normal quiet will return without the aid of force. There is no opposite force which causes the return to normal balance.

And so it is with life and death. They are two seemingly opposite effects which emerge from the Creator's zero universe as a disturbance of its vacuum by seemingly opposite pressures. So, also, are heat and sound. But all of these which emerge by the application of force, return to their normal rest condition without the aid of another kind of electric force, or a change in their one universal spiral direction.

Let us be sure that you understand this vital fundamental of Nature that has so grossly deceived the greatest minds of the centuries. We return to the tire which you compressed into a very much higher pressure than that of its environment. That pressure is held in the tire by a sealed casing, but it is very difficult to entirely seal it against slow leaking from some part of it.

Always remember that every action you perform causes motion—and motion is electric--and electricity moves spirally--and that spirals are always created in pairs. You cannot cut a section through any electric current anywhere without producing rings which spin around holes. Try it. Pass an electric current through an evacuated tube

with sufficient air or vapor in it to aid visibility and you will see the rings which electricity creates. You will see them as rings of light spinning around black holes. Those rings you see are **divisions and extensions** of the "**ultimate particles**" of Creation, for there is no other form in Nature than opening and closing rings. ***They are the basis, and substance of all forms.*** When and where they appear, matter appears. When they disappear, matter disappears, and all effects of matter with them, such as sound, color, heat, form, density and dimension.

To repeat, this universe of motion is entirely electric, and there is no power, or quality, in electricity to pull inward from within. Again we say--electricity does but one thing - -it compresses to divide into two pairs for the purpose of creating a dense pressure condition known as electric **POTENTIAL**. This is done against the resistance of the universal vacuum, which finally conquers every effort of electricity to simulate cohesion.

The entire principle of the construction of matter is based upon surrounding an area of rest in the omnipresent vacuum with four rings, then in compressing the rings in divided and extended pairs until the holes are eliminated and flaming carbon suns occupy the holes. Suns then throw off rings in series of four until the holes return. Electricity causes the compression and the zero vacuum is the expression of Mind-energy which causes the expansion. This universe is a compression-expansion pump. One end of its piston is in the eternal vacuum and the other end is in the pressures of electric potential.

Remember, also, that every electric action, which is recorded in Nature, like the growth of a tree, or throwing a stone in water, produces rings with holes in them. The young tree starts that way, as a tube, but closes its holes by compression, to become a solid, and every solid in a series of ring layers which eventually open to let "space" in gradually, until space becomes all and the tree disappears entirely into it. Cut your own body into sections and you will find it is composed of rings around holes--your chest--your skull--your bones, arteries, heart, windpipe, nerves and every cell of your body. Electricity works that way. It tries to close up its holes, but very few out of millions of effects succeed in doing so. Organic life has not one example of body building which has succeeded in becoming a solid, not even the ivory of an elephant's tusk. It is centered by a hole, and its cells are porous.

***All Nature, everywhere, cries out its protest to such an unnatural and impossible condition as the nuclear atom. Nature is cellular and cells are rings in sections.. Also, every cell in Nature is a product of the union of four pairs of rings.*** Nature also cries out its protest against such a concept as that of a cosmic "glue" of some mysterious and mystical nature, which supposedly holds the atom together from within

a nucleus. *Atoms are held together only by pressure from the outside and sealed from the outside by cold.* The inside of every atomic mass is a heat generator and heat consumer. Atomic units have cold centers, but combined atomic masses have relatively hot centers, according to their purpose and position. Its cells must be electrically conditioned to maintain that heat, but no matter what the temperature is in any cell it tends to *expand* it--not hold it together. Instead of being a glue it is an explosive.

We need a rest break, please. It is my pleasure to again work with you and I much enjoy the friends with which I might again share--not the least of which are on MY SIDE OF THE FENCE. I am sure that you readers recognize the projections of Tesla, Newton, Russell, etc., etc., all of whom I have not space to recognize. There are brothers here totally dedicated to your education and I ask that we honor them by doing our work carefully and accurately.

Before I take leave, please allow comment on an observation regarding the "child" vs "adult". You are experiencing in an illusion of differing "characters". I would caution all of you to ponder that which I am going to say regarding the "child". God asks that you come in "child-like" manner. **HE DOES NOT SAY "CHILDISH"**. "Child-like" is represented in proper maturity of given stature of growth retaining the curious and seeking after KNOWLEDGE regarding his world and being. "Childish is a pretense at being something which you are most definitely NOT. There is great difference in projection and that which you might think to be cute and "child-like" is usually most *inappropriate and indeed foolish*. I recommend that each of you take careful perception of self and see whether you play a game in "childishness" or project maturity in "child-like" growth, participation and seeking after learning. Teddy-bears, binkies and blankies do not cut it after leaving of the cradle--for child or adult! Salu.

**I AM GERMAIN**

## CHAPTER 13

### REC #1 GERMAIN

SUNDAY, JUNE 16, 1991 8:00 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 304

#### SUNDAY, JUNE 16, 1991

Hatonn present that we might get started this morning. It becomes more comfortable for me to show up first so that clearance is a bit speedier and, also, I wish to mention a couple of things to note in current events.

#### BUSH IN CALIFORNIA

The reason Mr. Bush is "playing" with Reagan in California is not to brush up on commencement services nor his golf game. He never consults with Reagan on government matters, so be assured it is to silence Reagan about the Paris, 1980 "deal". It is a terrible time to have a scandal because you-the-people are not dead yet. The election is not of importance to them except that they had planned on no opposition at all.

You are being heard, America. The flies are smeared all into the ointment and it causes great aggravation. Even the States are beginning to slow up the walk to the penning line as can be noted in California's failure to accept the Governor's plan for handling the budget deficit.

But what of this crazy new proposal which will supposedly go into effect after next year--wherein all products must reduce "odors" to decrease pollution--specifically in Los Angeles? They feature deodorants and colognes--for they "...put hydrocarbons into the air in the 'odor'". How do you take the odor out of cologne and perfumes? Can you see just how ridiculous it can get while you march along to "their" drummers? After about a year or so of aerobics "for sound bodies, etc.", and lots of sweat, it should be a great place to avoid visiting. Good luck, World.

But--there is hesitancy regarding the currency--as to whether to push it prior to fiscal close or not, so you are making waves. It is not good unless it can be total surprise. However, the consensus of ones such as the "Feds" and Bilderbergs is that it would be possible to do it immediately because it gets harder to hold the market stable as time goes by.

What is planned and what is projected as "necessary" is to give you ones a currency exchange and devaluation "...to save the economy" and then "when that doesn't work" let it go so that all debt of the government can be simply repudiated.

The security is tighter than ever at the Bilderberg meetings in Baden-Baden but don't despair--information will seep out in a few days. But the Europeans are so suspicious that it is difficult to maintain secrecy or credibility. It is fully recognized by the Europeans that the upcoming West European economic unification in 1992 is just a "way-station" to world government--THE goal of the Bilderbergers to be fulfilled and operable by year 2000.

The economic integration of the European nations into the European Community (EC), due to be completed in two years, is already casting a pall of doubt among the future citizens of the new European super-state. The Bilderbergers, enraptured by the thought of the enormous pool of cheap labor available, plan to merge East Europe and the Soviet Union into this economic union.

But the tremendous cost to former West Germany of absorbing the technologically backward, economic basket case of East Germany has not been lost on Europeans, who see an alarming parallel with the planned merger of the Soviet Union into the EC.

East Germany was the most technologically advanced and successful of all the communist-bloc nations. So if it is difficult to absorb, the others will be far worse.

The Rockefellers and other powers in the world shadow government want the Soviet Union to follow the same course as that planned for Mexico with the proposed free-trade agreement by the Bush/Rockefeller/Kissinger orbit--draw upon a pool of virtual slave labor to produce goods for wealthy neighbor states. The Japanese, as well, are positioning themselves in Mexico for this purpose, and can be expected to follow suit in the Soviet Union.

### WHAT TO WATCH

Firstly, don't be lulled into lullaby-land by the Yeltsin election. Russia may not wish to lose sovereignty BUT you have been promised by past Soviets--"...we will bury you (America)" and "...we can take the U.S. without firing a shot." and "They (the U.S.) will sell us the rope to hang them with."

You are about to see the biggest play for power ever witnessed. And what of this brotherly approach to Israel by the Soviets? The Soviets are now going to sell Israel (which means you Americans pay for it) weapons to counter Soviet weapons. Do you feel your head spinning? This was agreed on yesterday--June 15, 1991--you'll hear about it because it is "SUCH A MOVE TOWARD WORLD PEACE AND UNITY". I hope you can see, here, WHY there are still obvious plans for a Nuclear war. It will come down to WHO is slave-master and WHO is slave. Meanwhile, the LIES have to be continued and produced with ever increasing confusion to fool you-the-people long enough to disarm you. It must be relatively "soon" because it will take a bit of time to bring the entire world into docile submission or kill enough people to pull it off in less than eight years. That is less than 100 months--or 416 weeks--less than 3,000 days.

Worse, it is planned that all the mess be over and the slave-masters in place living in wondrous beauty and control BY THAT DATE OF YEAR 2000. So, - - - !

At the least, we had better move on with what LIFE is all about and, therefore, I shall turn this podium over to Germain and he will continue on his subject of yesterday. Thank you for your attention, I shall stand aside but no, Dharma, I won't take leave for you are again under heavy attack and I will not detach under any circumstances. Saalome'

## GERMAIN: TRUE NATURE OF ELECTRICITY AND GRAVITATION

### (CONTINUATION)

Vio present to take up where we left off on the yesterday. Good morning, and may we be given into understanding. Know that your friends and relations on this side are gathered and offer that which they can give to bring about understanding through simplicity. To make changes, there must be understanding and insight into the things from which the changes will flow—there is no other way. If you are going to "transmute" something or change through alchemy--you MUST KNOW that which you are dealing--wishing a thing to be so will not do it. Those of you who believe that to be in capability, understand even less of the "alive" universe.

It will be well, herein, to examine the reasoning process which led observers and research workers to determine that there must be two kinds of electricity. The idea of a universal vacuum never entered into the thinking or reasoning of early observers of EFFECTS of motion. Lacking that concept they lacked their first essential premise--the basic fact that Creation is a product of MIND. Secondly, they conceived heat to be the reality which caused motion and considered cold to be just less heat, instead of cold being the eternal untreated CAUSE from which heat was created as an effect. Instead of heat being the cause of motion, the reverse is the fact. Heat is result of motion. Both are abnormal conditions in this universe of rest.

### HEAT AND MOTION

I should probably remind you of THE LAW OF THE BUREAUCRACY: The Bureaucracy will always accomplish the exact opposite of that which they project. Man must realize that fact or he will never be able to recognize his enemies. Once this "law" is accepted and recognized in action--then and only then, can you begin to make changes in the "system".

Now it so happens that the early concept of electricity provided for a one-way direction which compressed to multiply potential, which simultaneously multiplied heat. The opposite flow was theoretical but necessary, for there are two poles, and two opposite conditions to every electrical effect. There is but one direction to motion, however. This is a two-way opening and closing universe, both of which are expressed in unchanging one-way direction.

I am going to repeat a portion of this paragraph because you must get it imprinted and I fear you won't go back and restudy it: This is a two-way opening and closing universe, both of which are expressed in unchanging one-way direction.

The sex divided condition did not occur to those early observers. Such an idea never entered into their thinking. To them sex was a function of organic life and most distinctly not a part of the atomic life of inorganic matter. Nor did the spectrum red and blue divisions ever become a part of their consideration. Nor did the idea of tensions ever enter into their thinking in relation to electricity, the tension of the spectrum division which desired unity by the disappearance of the colors of motion into the Magnetic White Light of universal stillness, or the tensions of sex division of Father-Motherhood into father and mother bodies which desired unity in sexlessness. Nor did they take into consideration that the two opposites of compression and expansion coincided with concentration and decantation--growth and decay--life and death--or the polarization and depolarization principle.

Then, in the turn of this century, a couple of persons conceived the idea of atomic construction as being based upon the firm belief in the Coulomb Law, which says that matter attracts oppositely "charged" electrical matter, and repels similarly "charged" matter (Rutherford and Bohr). Nothing could seem more convincing, for one pole of a magnet seemingly "attracted" its opposite and "repelled" its like. It never occurred to them that males and females do not unite with their own sexes. If the sex idea, in relation to electricity, had occurred to them there would never have been a Coulomb Law, nor a nucleus in an atom. Nothing could be more convincing to sense-reasoning than the very self-evident fact that there must be two kinds of electricity--even if the electric current did run but one way, but with an unproved suspicion that it ran two ways.

Much confusion has also been caused by the fact that the two poles extended in opposite directions from their dividing cathode and approached each other from opposite directions from an anode. This led to the belief in the opposite directions of the two kinds of electricity, one of which was assumed to attract and the other to repel. The answer to this is that polarity is not motion. It is the stillness of gravity which centers motion. It is the omnipresent zero. It, therefore has no direction. Motion is confined only to the electric rings which are forever encircling gravity. Those rings have but one direction in their turning around their omnipresent gravity controls, but they cause two separate effects. One of these effects is centripetal and the other is centrifugal. Because of these two life-death effects the universe may be described as a two way opening and closing universe of but one direction.

Some new and important discoveries were made which proved that there were two kinds of electricity. We will recite one of these discoveries which clinched the belief in two kinds of electricity, one kind for each way. You can read it for yourself more fully, if you choose, in the Encyclopedia Britannica, under the heading of "Electronic Tube", because you ones seem to be able to accept that which is "authoritative" rather

than, necessarily, truth. "T. Edison observed the passage of electric current in one direction from a hot filament to a cold metallic plate in an evacuated enclosure, as if negative particles were emitted from the filament." You will have to remember that Mr. Edison utilized Mr. Tesla's information whether or not Mr. Tesla approved.

Let us look at how this fact was then misinterpreted. There was nothing in this experiment which warranted the attention it received. The electric current which Edison observed was the radiation from a heated condition seeking an equilibrium. It did not need to be in an evacuated tube. It is the same effect which your hand feels from the rays of the sun, or your body feels from a hot stove in a room. It has always been known as RADIANT ENERGY. Radiation creates electric current. So does generation. One compresses, the other expands, but it is the same electric current, which traverses the whole universe-- even the movement of your teeny finger.

A hot iron at one end of a room and a block of ice at the other end will cause an electrical current to flow both ways, until the iron, the ice and room are all equal in temperature--I SUGGEST YOU INVESTIGATORS AND INVENTORS REREAD THIS PORTION! That same thing will happen if you put two hot irons at opposite end of a room. Warm water rising to cold space creates an electric current, but that does not mean that there is one kind of electricity to make it rise, and another to make it fall. One might as reasonably say that there are two kinds of water, the kind which rises and the kind which falls.

Such a claim is like saying that there is one kind of electricity which makes a man live and another kind to make him die. Electricity is centripetal when it multiplies its potential by increasing its speed, and it is centrifugal when it decreases its potential, also by multiplying speed.

ELECTRICITY IS MOTION--ANY KIND, OR STAGE OF MOTION. There cannot be two kinds of electricity. There is but one kind of electricity and that one kind multiplies its power to compress in the first half of its cycle and divides that power in the second half. Much confusion is caused by mistaking speed for high potential, and vice versa. For this reason is well to exemplify our meaning by the following example: To create matter by the compression of four pairs of rings, projected from cathodes, the speed of the current around its shaft of gravity multiplies constantly and volume decreases as speed increases, until the collision takes place. Simultaneously, the speed of rotation of units in the current slows down until the completed mass, after the collision, is at its minimum. From this point on every effect is in reverse. Revolution around the shaft of gravity of each separate unit of the mass, including projections from it like planets and satellites, become increasingly slower while rotation of each mass upon its own shaft is increasingly faster. In this case speed results in a lowering of potential and a vast increase in volume.

To exemplify: Mercury and the planets beyond it, revolve centrifugally around their primary shaft of gravity in the sun with ever increasing slowness, while the speed of rotation upon their own shafts increases so greatly that they are rapidly disintegrated

by their own increasing centrifugal speed. This is a characteristic of every electrical effect, whatsoever. It is the principle which we call life and growth, which reverses itself to become and decay.

Likewise, there are not two kinds of motion. Motion is the same kind whether fast or slow. Air is the same air, whether hot or cold. Motion makes believe it is many things and many substances, but these are but many conditions of the same thing. In all this universe we have but two fundamentals-- REST AND MOTION. Together these two are the pulsating cinema which constitutes both Creator and Creation. As the human intellect unfolds, it gradually sees the universe thus simply, and gradually becomes less confused as man becomes more aware of the reality of Mind and less dependent upon motion.

### CREATOR CREATES WITH USE OF ELECTRICITY

An electrically charged body is still a charged body until the last vestige of motion leaves it. Your car battery may be discharged to the last mile but, as long as it can produce motion, it is positively charged. You might properly say that it is approaching a negative, or voided condition, but one cannot properly say that a discharging body is negatively "charged" under any condition. To use such terms as negative electricity or negative charge is equivalent to using such terms as silent sound or dead life. The word negative means to negate--to void--to empty or become minus. To charge means to be added to. It is not logical or proper to use a term such as negative charge, which literally means added to by subtracting.

Electricity is the force used by the Creator to create bodies. Bodies are electrical disturbances in a vacuum. Electricity causes those disturbances.

The principle of electronics is a miniature example of what electricity does in a vacuum. A vacuum tube, with no electricity dividing it, is the normal rest condition of the universe. Electricity emerges from the omnipresent universe and disappears into it, as light appears and disappears in a vacuum tube. Electricity ceases to be electricity when it loses its power to move. When you speak of electric expansion, it is in the sense that it is weakening, just as we say of a man who still lives, that he is dying. Electricity does not expand, nor is there a kind of electricity which does expand. It merely weakens by becoming lower in potential and speed.

When an electronic tube is evacuated it means that the electric commotion and tensions which were in it have been pumped out of it, leaving it in a zero state of rest. An electric current sent through it records within it the patterns of motion which caused the electric current. The vacuum condition insulates the new pattern of motion from any other patterns of motion, which would otherwise occupy the tube. That same pattern can be projected from that tube and repeat itself anywhere in the universe. That tube is a correct miniature zero universe of stillness which is creating a multiple universe of motion. If you will but study that effect you will gain much of Nature's process. The more that science develops this principle of creating its own patterns by

starting them from zero without interference from other pressures and patterns, and then multiplying them by gravity controls with them, the more progress you will make in the practically new science of electronics.

The practice of electronics will grow to enormous proportions as electronic engineers begin to know more about electricity, and the relation of its pressures to the Magnetic universe which controls those pressures. That new science, though still in its infancy, has already made a marked difference in human lives. It will continue to make greater and greater marks upon human destiny as it progresses. Its present handicap is its inefficient tubes and projection apparatus. Not any of these have yet been constructed upon the right principle decreed by Nature for maximum efficiency. That will come, however, as electronic engineers know more about the secrets of the wave, and the radar principle as it relates the geometry of space. Man progresses only in the ratio in which he acquires new knowledge, and that comes slowly, for man is unwilling to discard old concepts for new.

This is not the place for a more extended treatise upon this particular subject, but I would recommend that each of you become more fully familiar with the daily progress now made in electronics. The one great lesson that you can now learn from electronics without being technical, is the fact that whatever patterns you put into those tubes, in the way of sounds, pictures or movements, comes out of them in the same patterns as those you put into them. Let me more explain my meaning in this regard. The sounds and motion you make do not go into the tube. It is not necessary to tell you that, for you know that nothing goes into the tube but an electric recording of the wave patterns, of light and sounds, of events which waves record. Now here comes your lesson. You can hear and see what you put into that tube as many times you wish to turn on the current. That means that electricity is the receiving and recording principle of Nature, while the zero universe is the broadcasting principle.

This brings us to a high point in this writing where we should pause for a moment and give deep thought to the realization that the Zero invisible universe is the THINKING-MIND-ENERGY-SOURCE OF CREATION and that all material bodies are but the recordings of MIND-THINKING!

Should not every serious thinker readjust his life to seeking values which lie within their Source, rather than to continue to seek them in their shadows?

Let us express it in other words: electricity compresses motion into seeming form and effect. That is all it does, however. When that compressed motion is released, to produce a sound for example, the sound expands into the zero universe without the aid of any force, whatever. The fact that you can hear the sound is because it is electrically reborn by being re-compressed into the density of your body. Your electrically compressed body is a receiving station for reborn the dying sound, just as a cliffside is a receiving station for reborn the sound in an echo. An electronic tube, and a cliffside, are alike, in this respect. That also means that all matter is but thought-recordings, for all matter is electric motion. It necessarily follows that your

body is but an electric thought-record of your Mind-thinking, which is operating within the Cosmic vacuum tube just as long as you can keep it electrically vitalized sufficiently to create the image of you which your thinking is making. And yes, the so-called "silver-cord" represents that invisible strand electrical connection.

That includes every creating things, and its pattern, as being thought-recordings which act for awhile then refold into little electronic tubes, which we call seeds, for intervals of rest. When we turn the electric current on to those electronic tube seeds, we can see and hear the record all over again, whether it be ourselves, or a tree or a solar system. Is not this a lesson in immortality?

Within the eternal electronic vacuum of Nature, every thought and action that has ever taken place during all time lies enfolded there in non-dimensional omnipresent space. That is one more lesson that the electronic tube might clarify for you--the lesson of dimension.

Some day, during your spiritual unfolding of innersensory perception through meditation, you will become aware of the fact that dimension is but an imagined effect. It might help you to take the first step in gaining awareness if you will but realize that when you look upon a fifty mile expanse of land, buildings, people and events, you see it all within a dimensionless pinpoint of space within your eye. The whole universe is thus reducible to the non-dimension of Mind-knowing, which has caused the imagined universe to be extended from its eternal zero, which never exceeds zero in CAUSE, but seems to exceed it by dimension, in EFFECT.

God did, in fact, create the universe in HIS image, but dimension is as much a part of HIS imaginings as form and events are a part of it.

Yes, the foregoing is a marvelous lesson for one who is mystified by the vague idea of immortality, but a still greater lesson of universality awaits deep meditation by you upon the thoughts given above.

You have wondered much about the unfolding of a tree, or a human body, from its microscopic seed. Many years are consumed in that process after you have put the seed in your own yard to generate an electric current for again unfolding the record contained in that patterned electronic tube. The electronic tube seeds of Nature have their film patterns enfolded within them. Man has to carry the patterns for his cinema separately, also his projection machine--whereas Nature's projection machine is the womb of earth. It will always re-project the patterned microscopic image into a three dimensional form if the conditions for that projection are right ones.

Perhaps this explanation makes it a wee bit easier to understand the concept of replication of the human body and simple down-loading of a "mind" into that replication. It is not "creating", it is simple electrification of the "seed".

Now give thought to the little electronic seed tube which is planted in Africa, ten thousand miles away from your yard--if of course, you live in America. If you live in Africa it will be considerably closer in your perception. Within that microscopic seed a terrific conflict is being unfolded, a conflict between men, planes and guns. It is taking place NOW--this instant--and is being simultaneously unfolded from its recording seed into other seeds in your very room. You can see and hear what is happening ten thousand miles away from you. Likewise, millions of people like you can and will hear and see the same events from millions of different pin-points of space upon your planet. Does not that teach you a lesson in the universality and omnipresence of all things? For instance, how many millions will see, at once, as the volcano erupts in that place you refer to as the Philippines?

Where, therefore, is dimension, or time? If that event is happening within your room NOW as an unfolding from an electronic seed, and that dimensionless seed is unfolding in millions of rooms, how can you say that it is ten thousand miles, and weeks of time away from you? If you place a yardstick upon a mighty oak and measure its many dimensions, and then the oak withdraws those dimensions into its concept, as recorded in its seed, or in your eye, how can you say that the dimensions you measure with a yardstick and weighing scales, have any reality in a universe in which the reality you believe in disappears before your eyes?

Where then, is REALITY? Is it in the motion which forever appears and disappears in the motion picture universe every time the current is turned on to reproduce it from its invisible storehouse, or is it in the IDEA, which is its eternal Source? How long will it be before MAN seeks that REALITY which is eternal within him? How long shall it be before he even begins to comprehend the meaning of that command to seek the Kingdom of Heaven which is within all (each) MAN?

As we look out upon this vast world of strife, seeing fear in the soul of Man instead of love and happiness, and seeing greed there, also, for worthless quantities of moving matter, and seeing also desires for body-sensation rather than Mind-inspiration, we can but conclude that Man is still far from knowing that Light within him of which One Man whom Man crucified knew when He said: "I and My Father are ONE."

Let us please take a rest break. Thank you.

## CHAPTER 14

### REC #2 GERMAIN

SUNDAY, JUNE 16, 1991 4:03 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 304

#### TRANSFORMATION OF MAN

***When man shall at last KNOW GOD he shall then be transformed.***

Vio present that we might continue, thank you. We are going to back up a bit in this dissertation and take up the transformation capability of MAN.

Dynamic knowledge of the identity and Presence of God within the Soul of Man--and throughout all Nature--is a necessary stage for the human race to attain before it is possible for him to build an enduring civilization of unity and brotherhood.

The only reason man has never known God is because he is still in his intellectual infancy, as we have said before. To understand this, you must again recall that Nature's patterns, species and sexes can be modified but they are the same in kind.

***Transmutation means modification through knowledge of how to control that modification,*** which is as simple as the returning of a harp string by increasing its vibration frequencies. Nature divides, multiplies and combines by the use of electricity. Man has all the electric power he needs at his command. Every state of motion, and any combination of those states, can be made use of by man if he but knows how Nature does it. Every element can be retuned or divided into pairs, and the pairs returned. Every combination, such as the atmosphere can be divided and its pairs used separately or recombined as one wishes. Hydrogen, oxygen or nitrogen, in combination, can be taken apart with ease and used separately, or recombined, or modified at will. Likewise, salt water can very simply be taken apart and recombined minus its salt, at will.

When Nature divides she always creates male and female mate pairs. She then multiplies those mate pairs separately, or in union. She multiplies sodium into potassium, then into calcium. She multiplies fluorine into chlorine, then into bromine and again into iodine. Man could do this same thing with any tonal element and even split them into semi-tones. Man could also divide such elements as carbon and produce, from carbon alone, five pairs of rustless, stainless metals of high melting points, high malleability and conductivity. The elements are but the alphabet of man to write what he chooses with its letters. They are but the tonal notes upon the nine octave keyboard of the Cosmic instrument with which he has but begun to compose the symphonies of his desiring and imagining.

Nature can create cyclones if it becomes conditioned for cyclones, but man can control those conditions and divide them at his will. Likewise, man can create rains wherever

he wishes and in any amounts. The world's vast deserts can be forested with date palms and carpeted with a verdure which would end dust storms forever, and add materially to the world food supply. To enable man to do this he needs only the knowledge of space-geometry, mathematics, the wave of gravity control and the nature of electric current. I would guess you are beginning to understand that much of this has been done and is utilized by those adversaries of freedom who would enslave you--while keeping you ignorant.

The great power to transmute through *Mind-control* by *Mind-knowing*, is man's when he finally knows CAUSE instead of being limited to the *effects* of CAUSE. When that day comes man will no longer need to use the limited supply of the earth's fossil fuels, nor need he labor to procure them. The age of transmutation can be but months away if man chooses to open his mind to new concepts, or, otherwise it will be thousands of years away--for those who have the knowledge will not share it properly but will keep it for the purpose of controlling the multitudes. CAUSE can never be known by the study of its EFFECT in motion. Cause is in knowing Mind, not in sensed-body. Cause lies within the invisible universe which does not respond to the senses, and not in the senses ***which can but sense motion and can never KNOW.***

The senses forever look out through the convexity or concavity of pressure lenses and mirrors of a curved universe of two-way motion. Distorted images and an upside-down universe is recorded upon the senses. The inner vision is not electric. It is Magnetic. The cube mirrors of space are of zero curvature and do not distort. The Mind-conception transcends the sense-objective, and is not deceived by illusion, for Mind is the creator of illusion. ***Mind knows and projects its Light. Senses can but reflect. They cannot know.***

And so it is that man peers into microscopes, and telescopes. He builds great laboratories for research into effects of things which move. He gathers much information about their movements and develops great skills in controlling the movements of moving things. He then reasons and assembles, ***but reasoning is not knowing--and assembling is not creating.*** But what does man KNOW? Informing the senses of effects of motion does not awaken knowledge in Mind. On the contrary, all effects of motion are optical illusions, which deceive the senses and cause men to form conclusions which are not true to Nature's.

***It is now time that man must realize that the key to Nature's secrets can never be found in the visible universe. It can only be found in the invisible universe which creates and controls the visible.*** "But we cannot know the invisible universe because we cannot see it," man says. As the spiritual nature of man unfolds he becomes aware of the fact that he can *see* one half of the universe and never KNOW it, and the other half he can *know* but cannot SEE.

Man can never find true "happiness" until he has finally solved the full meaning of what life and death really are, instead of the dread meaning which he has given to a

belief in death, which has no validity, whatsoever, in Nature. Therefore, we shall briefly define God a bit further on in the writings.

### MUST BE SEEN

Primate man demanded a God who could be seen. He worshipped the sun, then made idols. Your present civilization is still basically following a polytheistic religion and/or one which has little or no religion and which delights in sensual pleasures and material goods. You are basically irreligious and hedonistic (defined as "pagan"). Oh, you have lots of "religious cults" of one type or another--based completely on incorrect assumptions--you don't seem to have the vaguest idea of what God actually IS, so your following cannot be based on Godly "religion". It has never passed beyond that stage. The great mass of mankind still conceives a huge, objective, man-shaped God with human emotions of wrath and vengeance.

It is time that the human race should know God as HE IS. A happy, progressive and enduring race is impossible until that new realization within Conscious awareness of HIS ever-present Being is intimately close to you always. How far away from that day are you? Out of the world's physical thousands of millions of pagans there are but a few who have begun to comprehend that the path to the Light of the inner kingdom is illumined with Love, and that Love is inevitable and irrevocable LAW which no one can violate and survive. Your present, almost primitive civilization, is barbarian, in the respect that man is attempting to survive, endure, be happy and prosperous by violating God's Law of Love and Nature's Creation Balance, but the Law can break him. When man thinks he is breaking the law by hurting his brother, he is but fulfilling the law of balance which relives to him the hurt which he has intended to upon another.

You shall now begin to know that great mystery which has for ages hidden its face from man. That knowledge of the Identity of God will so increase your spiritual unfolding that your inner-sensory perception will lead you far into the path which leads to the "Brahmic Bliss", which Buddha bade men seek, or "The Kingdom of Heaven", which Esu Emmanuel the Christed, told man to seek. ***It is not possible for this age of man to comprehend God unless false conceptions of electricity, magnetism, gravitation, energy and the construction of the atom, as now conceived, are eliminated and replaced with Nature's way and processes.***

All of Man's fundamental conceptions have been the result of forming conclusions which have been based upon the outer-vision of the senses, and not upon the inner-vision of the Mind. The senses see illusion and are mightily deceived. Mind-vision does not deceive for CAUSE begins there, and EFFECT is but its product.

Now, I herein remind you that we are speaking of "inner-vision", not "visualization" as practiced by most "New Age" or "Positive Thinkers".

The truth of all fundamentals of Nature are just the reverse of the conclusions of science, just as the reflection in a mirror are the reverse of their cause. These conclusion began with someone rubbing amber and glass with wool and silk, and progressed through Newton and other very much deceived observers up to the fantasy of Neils Bohr's impossible atom, which has no resemblance to Nature, whatsoever. The gravity concept at least resembles Nature in reverse, but the Rutherford-Bohr atom has not even that virtue.

When we explain the true nature of electricity we clearly demonstrate that the familiar model of the atom, which shows electrons moving in orbits of many intersecting planes around one centering nucleus, is an utter impossibility in Nature. It defies every principle of the electric current and the wave, and should, therefore, be relegated to pure invention. It is difficult to describe the shocking effect such a concept has upon an Illuminate who can "see" into the atomic or stellar system without microscope or telescope, while the outer-vision cannot even discern what holds matter together with twenty million dollar cyclotrons. When you know Nature's working principle, you will comprehend what a shock it is to know that it is possible for an enlightened age to believe that electrons in certain numbers revolve around inert gases. When you know what the office of inert gases is in Nature you will be even more shocked.

To exemplify my meaning let me remind you of the familiar belief that magnetism is a force, separate and apart from electricity, which has the power to pick up nails on a bar magnet and tons of iron on a giant magnet. Scientific terminology is redundant with references to such effects as magnetic lines of force, the earth's magnetic field, and electro-magnetism, when every effect attributed to magnetism is solely electric. Furthermore, there is no such separate force as magnetism which performs the work of Creation. **That which Man thinks of as a magnetic force is spiritual Light of Mind and not a physical working force of Creation.** Likewise, you hear constant references to negative electricity, negative charge, and negatively charged particles, which I have already pointed out ARE IMPOSSIBLE in Nature--as silent sound is impossible.

Perhaps the most fundamental of misconceptions is the Coulomb electric Law which says that opposites attract, and that gravitation also is a force which pulls inward from within, and that it attracts other bodies, when in fact, both of these belief just the opposite from the facts of Nature upon which they were misconceived, as we also have pointed out prior to this. One of them is GENEROACTIVE, which multiplies compression. That is Nature's "uphill flow", which charges. The other is RADIOACTIVE, which multiplies expansion, and that is its "downhill flow", which discharges. For this reason it is time that you begin to know the true nature of electricity and magnetism as we have given it to you, rather than theorize from what your senses seem to tell you.

When the true nature of electricity is comprehended it will then be possible to comprehend why the Rutherford-Bohr atom concept is utterly unlike Nature. You will gradually understand that all Nature is based upon the love principle which is

expressed by **giving and regiving**. Nature never TAKES. The present concept of gravity is based upon TAKING for it supposedly pulls inward from within itself. Nature does not work that way. Nature does not even "absorb from within", nor are there inward explosions in Nature, nor is there such a force as attraction or contraction. This seems to be an amazing statement but it is a true one, nevertheless, as you will see when we go back to **cause** and are no longer deceived by the illusions of **effect**.

Man's concept of gravity as being an attractive force, which pulls inward from within, is diametrically opposed to the facts of Nature. Gravity is the controlling center of a compressive electrical force which is exerted from the **outside** of matter instead of **within** it. As you gradually understand the electric wave and its enclosing cubic wave-field, and the balance principle upon which all motion is based, you will have different concepts in relation to attraction, contraction, absorption, balance and the universal equilibrium. When you fully comprehend what the invisible Light is, and the two divided lights are, you will also have a different concept of matter.

With this necessary prelude finished I can now proceed to build true concepts as a basis for your comprehension of God and His process for creating the pairs of units of divided light in motion, which are known as matter. So fully has science been deceived by the illusions of motion that it has built up a great field of its own in the scientific world which is commonly known as nuclear physics. As its name implies, this concept is based upon the belief that the atom is held together from its inside by a nucleus, and that nucleus is composed of certain particles which act upon each other in some mysterious and unexplained way to hold themselves together and cause oppositely charged particles, known as electrons, to revolve around them. These electrons supposedly revolve in shell-like layers around the nucleus. By adding one more electron to each element it becomes the next element in the series.

There are no particles, or groups of particles, which hold the atom together as nuclei. Gravity does not work that way. All creating matter is centered by holes of space except one element in each octave. *The energy of Creation centers each note. That centering, invisible, omnipotent Energy is God's mind and your Mind. Naturally you cannot see it, but you can KNOW it, for it is your Identity, and your Intelligence. It is the Source of your creations as it is the Source of all Creations. That is what was meant when Emmanuel told Man that the Kingdom of Heaven is within. That, also, is what He meant when he said: "My Father and I are ONE."*

The time has come in human history when all men must know exactly what these teachings of the great Illuminate really meant. The time has come when man's spiritual unfolding shall awaken the Light of genius--Cosmic Consciousness and Christ Consciousness--in all men. Man will never know the happiness and peace of One World of Universal Brotherhood until that day shall come. Furthermore, the adversary who would keep you in ignorance will utilize the very words necessary for understanding and destroy them in meaning--usually producing a directly opposing definition.

The impossibility of a centering nucleus in the atom is because of the fact that **the atom is not pulled together from the inside, it is compressed together from the outside. This is one more example of the deception which motion practices upon those who look upon reflected effects with their outer-senses instead of upon the cause of those effects with the inner-Mind. Remember that a "mirror image reflection" gives opposite perception.**

We will take you right inside the atom itself as we proceed so you can see every one of them as clearly as we of the teachers can see them. A ten-year-old boy could know the atom as familiarly as he knows his alphabet if he but be made aware of the true nature of electricity, and its utterly simple basic working principle, as so clearly demonstrated in the unknown wave in which all the secrets of the universe are blocked to the outer-vision of Man.

### DEFINE GOD

God is Light, And God is Love. And God is inexorable Law.

God is the invisible, motionless, sexless, undivided and unconditioned White Magnetic Light of Omnipotent, Omniscient and Omnipresent Mind.

In all this universe of countless many things there is but One Light--which is Mind of God--and the two extended lights of His thinking, which His imagining created to manifest His Being in seeming action. There is naught else in all nature than God's knowing Mind at rest and the motion of Mind-thinking.

***God's knowing is Magnetic. God's thinking is electric.***

God has but one IDEA, one DESIRE, one PURPOSE, one ACTION and one LAW.

HIS ONE **IDEA** IS HIS UNITY IN FATHER-MOTHER LOVE. HIS ONE **DESIRE** IS TO THINK ACTION, AND REST FROM ACTION, IN SEQUENTIAL INTERVALS. HIS ONE **PURPOSE** IS TO THINK HIS KNOWING OF WHAT HE IS, AND WHAT HE KNOWS, INTO HIS OWN IMAGE. HIS ONE **ACTION** IS TO GIVE. HIS ONE **LAW** IS THAT **WHAT** HE GIVES MUST BE BALANCED BY EQUAL REGIVING.

His Law of Balance is the Law of Love upon which His universe is founded, for God is Love--and the universe must reflect His image.

God's Magnetic Light universe is at rest. It is balanced.

God's electric universe must, likewise, be balanced in its rest, its actions, and in its givings and regivings.

God's One Law of Balance must be as inexorably obeyed as that part of it which is known as gravity, must be inexorably obeyed.

To think what He IS, and what HE KNOWS, into imaged-forms to manifest Him by motion, **God divides His still Magnetic Light into electric mate pairs. He extends these pairs, which He has divided, to two measured Magnetic Foci which He, likewise extends to balance this division, and multiplies their power of control over action to manifest His Omnipotence in the ratio of their extension.**

The two Magnetic Foci, which are magnetic poles in man's knowing, are extended from His fulcrum of stillness, along wave paths of His eternal stillness, to control their manifestation of His imaginings from within all creating bodies, and to balance their separateness from without.

He, likewise, divides His Omnipresence by centering every particle of creating matter in His whole limitless universe with the still Light of His own PRESENCE. From each center where He thus stands, He reaches out His right arm to one pole, and His left arm to the other one, to form a shaft around which each separate unit of all Creation must move to manifest the cycles of His thinking. In this manner each Mind-centered body in all Creation has at its command, and as its inheritance, all-power and all knowledge to draw upon in the measure of man's desire, and in the measure of the awareness of God's centering Presence within each unit.

Aeons pass before aught but sensation--then instinct--makes bodies aware of the centering Light of that Divine Presence. Long ages pass before thinking and knowing transcend sensation and instinct. When thinking begins, knowing also begins. More long ages pass before God's ultimate Creation--MAN--knows of his divinity through full comprehension of the whisperings of the Inner Silent Voice which forever says to him: "What I am you also are."

### ONE BECOME THREE

God the One Knower, becomes three by His imagining. The still Light of the Knower, and the moving lights of His thinking, are the Trinity which God is in all things in the universe.

God, the One Father-Mother divides His sexlessness to extend father and mother bodies from His Oneness. **The one desire of these separated male and female particles, or masses, is to unite to void their separateness. Upon this formula God's electric universe of motion is founded.**

The sexless Father-Mother Creator is ONE. His extended sex-conditioned, male and female bodies are the completion of His Trinity.

Rest and action are three. Space and matter are three. Equilibrium and motion are three. Dimensions and pressures are three. The heartbeat of the universe, and yours,

are three. Likewise, its breathings and yours, its temperatures and yours, and all things else of the universe, and you, are three.

The swinging of the pendulum is three, as the spectrum and the fulcrum and lever, also, are three.

*The cathode is one--but its extended pairs of anodes in the electric current of man, and of space, adds up to three.*

Silence is one--but sound springs from silence when its divided moving pair collide--so sound is three, and its vibrations in sequences of rest and action, are also three.

God is ONE in all CAUSE--but in EFFECT He is three. And all that are three are nine--for all that are three are multiplied by three in this visible cube-dominated universe of three dimensions.

God decentrates His electric thinking to imagine idea. He then concentrates to form a moving body-image of idea.

Mind-**decentration** and electrical-*depolarization* are one. Mind-*concentration* and electrical-*compression* are, likewise, one. *Generoactivity, compression and polarization* are also one. They constitute the life principle. *Radioactivity, expansion and depolarization* are one. They constitute the death principle.

Man's Mind and God's Mind are ONE. Man's thinking and God's thinking are ONE.

Man decentrates to conceive idea and concentrates to create a body in the image of his idea, exactly as God does.

God's thinking is electrically expressed by extension from a point of rest in space to a compressed point of rest in matter. It then electrically expands to a point of rest in space to disappear into its Source. This is God's way of dividing rest with action. It is also man's way during all of his brief cycles--but when the rest interval for the longest cycle comes he calls it death and the end, for man does not yet know that God's ways, and Man's, are ONE. Nor does he yet know that he cannot die.

Man charges his batteries that way to give them life. He discharges them to void their life--then recharges them. All bodies are batteries. Growing bodies are charging batteries. Nature's bodies are charged batteries. Discharging batteries are dying batteries. Discharging batteries are like unto dead bodies. There is no life in them because there is no motion. Nature forever recharges her bodies--beginning her charging in their seed and discharging back to seed.

Life is motion. Death is rest. Each is fulcrum of the other. There is no death in Nature, save Man's belief in death.

God's magnetic Light is eternal life. God's thinking is eternal life in action, divided by rest. Life in matter is but a pulsing simulation of eternal Life in God--the ONE.

Dharma, I believe this is a good place to break for a chapter for it helps to pause and ponder upon these things as we move along.

We will take up at the next session with God's "thinking" for it is universal. His actions spring from His thinking, therefore, God's actions are universal. Thoughts do not take place just here, or there, where they begin. They are everywhere, and their beginning and ending are one. All is ONE presenting as three but returning into the ONE.

When God thinks at any one point of rest in His universe, that point becomes the center of an invisible cube of White Magnetic Light. From there it is harmonically repeated as cube centers throughout His Cosmic Kaleidoscope, **at the rate of several hundred billions of cyclic pulsations every second THEIR SPEED OF EXTENSION INTO YOUR THREE DIMENSIONAL ILLUSION IS ABOUT 186 400 MILES PER SECOND**--now aren't you glad you kept reading? So be it.

Good evening. I thank you for your attention. Is this not a grand adventure? Salu.

**I AM GERMAIN**

## CHAPTER 15

REC #1 HATONN/GERMAIN

MONDAY, JUNE 17, 1991 7:13 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 305

MONDAY, JUNE 17, 1991

Hatonn present to share on this wondrous and gifted day. May we be given into understanding.

Let us please give Dharma a bit of a break and allow Germain to continue with his dissertation on the Definition of God. I would think there is nothing more important than recognition of God--however, you must also attend to the things of physical experience so that you CAN attend the things of the spiritual.

The "break" comes in that I request Sandy get permission to reprint the document dealing with "income tax" as beautifully framed by Geri McLain. I think you will have more space for other information if you get someone to reformat it onto our document dimensions. Do that which seems the most propitious. I will write an EXPRESS later in the week. We wish to finish this JOURNAL this week also, however. Whatever its label, it will be CONTACT WITH PLEIADES VOL: III. For the curious, this IS the information which was given to an earlier receiver, only fleshed out much more in detail herein. The prior information became totally infested and infected with politics and greed--just understand that through the "law of cycles", that which was given forth shall cycle back unto those who misuse and denigrate another. He who vilifies his brother shall find himself diminished.

This happens with almost total lack of understanding as to "why" one is acting in reproachful manner--check it out; it is going to be found that if you allow your space open for attack and input from the adversarial aspect, you block that which is entrance-way for Light. The attacks upon the being are ever so much more intense in the presence of Lighted groupings and/or persons. I can promise any who come near my workers in lack of protection will become most aggressively contemptuous. I will allow of it for a period of time until one sees his error of actions in attack and then I will confront the adversary. God's work has been disrupted and disinformation given forth, and it herein stops--I believe you ones say "...and the buck stops here!"

There are always ones who think there is some miracle in location changes and come into new places only to find they have brought with them, the discontent. We are not of a "group" in this Tejas Shape' valley. We are separate yet "community" in purpose and there is great shortage of work places available in the outer community and none available within the business of the workers. Please, as ones of you consider moves for better contribution of service, that you attend this information carefully for we call NO

ATTENTION UNTO SELVES IN THIS PARTICULAR COMMUNITY, and all must be self sustaining in every manner while projects are still in drawing-board format. Make sure, all ones, that you are overlooking a probable fact that your service is intended and greater need is present RIGHT WHERE YOU ARE! If, for instance, you are good at setting up gatherings, perhaps you are needed more in your own location than here where George already has that service and has no need at this time, for additional input. Remember, he and Desiree' are only able to be in one or two places at once so overload in given slots is a burden--not an asset.

If intent is full, all of the material is carefully absorbed to the point of ready knowledge--all information; then, and only then, could speakers for the JOURNALS, Pleiades Connections and/or EXPRESSES be appropriate--the world needs no more interpretations/personal opinions of this material. Your relationship to God is your utmost property and the information has been disinformation for aeons--no more.

We, further, accept no projections of "New Age" input or output as regards artifacts, mysticism, card readings, fortune telling, psychic nonsense and/or gurus. As Little Crow puts it, we don't need any more pipe blowers, sweat lodges or coeducational vision quests. God is giving forth Truth of your journey and speakers therefor are the silent partners.

Ones demand the notes of Billy Meier so that his notes can be authenticated. Only a fool would respond to such egotistical demand. The information is going forth--YOU may do anything you choose with it--God will play no games with you--it is time YOU PROVE SOMETHING TO GOD--NOT VICE VERSA! What are you willing to do about your relationship with God and Creation? Are you also willing to WAIT UPON GOD? That does not mean service His table-- it means serve patiently and WAIT upon God as this Truth unfolds. None is more favored by God than another for GOD IS ONE. If you perceive that He favors you less--then you insult your very Creation/Creator and lessen Self which is the magnificence of God in reflection. Ponder upon these things and give of us time for more unfolding of the way it is and then, only then, can informed decisions be accomplished. So be it. In great and infinite Love, I pass the forum to Germain. You ones are beloved of us and we are come to show you the way--be patient in your temperament for you have come a long way and you must not err now that we are making progress. Blessed, indeed, are you who "wait upon the Lord" and study of your lessons. If you believe that you already know it all, this is NOT the place for your service--for our WORD seems to be like few other's and the subjects myriad--all of which must be absorbed and understood, not just the one you "like" best! Further, I care not about which "star" you have "rising", etc. We use the stars and signs as tools--not mysticism. So be it.

Good morning, Germain.

GERMAIN

Thank you, Gyeorgos, may the WORD be blessed and may we add understanding.  
Good morning.

## GOD

At last writing we were defining God.

God's thinking is universal. His actions spring from His thinking, therefore, God's actions are universal. Thoughts do not take place just here, or there, where they begin. They are everywhere, and their beginning and ending are ONE. Actions, likewise, are as Omnipresent as their Source in Mind-thinking. That which happens anywhere happens everywhere in this universe of naught but Mind-extension.

Idea has no extensions, but idea, divided by imagining, extends into an imaged infinity, and repeats its divisions like unto the infinity which the kaleidoscope repeats, and multiplies its imaginings as it repeats.

Extension of God's thinking speeds along with Light into your three dimensional illusion of about 186,400 miles per second.

Radical expansion of beginning points compress motion into cube planes of rest in space. These are reflecting mirrors of Magnetic Light which project God's thought-imagined -forms onto His universal screen of space to simulate a reality of existence where not anything is, not even the motion which so convincingly seems to be there. There are many diagrams showing this projection in the prior book on "LIGHT". Invisible cubes of Magnetic Light, and of zero curvature, are the boundings of wave-fields within which the curved universe of reflected spherical forms are projected to constitute this electric thought-wave universe of complex illusion.

God begins each electric thought-wave at a point of His White Light at the intersection of the three inner planes of the cube, which are at right angles to each other. This point of beginning is the wave fulcrum. It is also the point of idea- conception in Mind. It is the centering eye of the inert gas of the elements which springs from that plane. It is, likewise, the cathode center of man's electric current and the beginning of the wave-shaft which extends two ways to divide the red half of the spectrum from the blue, to create separated father and mother bodies. Here also is where time and all other **dimensions** begin, as well as all other **effects**, such as life, compression, polarization and heat. Here also is where all depolarizing **dimensions and effects end and disappear into invisibility, silence, and cold stillness of space.**

God creates three pairs of **disunited** male and female bodies upon His extending octave wave shaft--and then **a united** fourth pair at His thought-wave amplitude. This united, balanced pair is an incandescent sphere. At that point in the wave, and that only, the disunited father and mother unite as ONE at its white center. One of its hemispheres, however, is still the red light of the father and the other one is the blue light of the mother; for each is still extended from its centering Oneness.

## CUBES/SPHERES

God's Magnetic cube is three, multiplied by three. Its planes of zero curvature are nine, and its boundary angles are the eight corners and the centering one of the fulcrum Source. Cube wave-fields are the eight mirrors of Magnetic Light which project dimensioned and conditioned forms to all the universe from one wave-field to another throughout all Creation. Divided light opposes its division. Opposed pressures arise from resistance to this division. Curvature arises from resistance to two-way opposed motion. Resistance is gentle at cathode beginnings but multiplies its resistance with cyclonic fury at anode endings. Here is where gravity collisions of sex unions borns whirling, incandescent carbon, silicon or suns, according to the measure of Mind-desire exerted electrically as anode points.

With the Magnetic cube of zero curvature a universe of opposed curved-pressures is born. Each curved pressure within it is a lens to multiply or divide, heat or freeze, compress or expand, solidify or vaporize all pressures of motion which pass through its concavity or convexity. In this manner God's curved universe of curved directions and curved cellular forms appear upon His cosmic screen for an interval to simulate the many and the complex, and then disappear into His Oneness to rest for an interval between thought-pulsation frequencies. Thus the cube, which is the Oneness of all form, is imaged as the sphere in God's imaged universe. ***The cube and the sphere are one. The sphere is an incandescent cube, and the cube is a frozen sphere. The planes of the cube are nine, and their projections into the spectrum of the incandescent sphere are nine.***

Frozen incandescent spheres of carbon become cubes. They image the cube of their cold wave-field. Their wave position is the only one of undivided balance in the wave, and all other positions are unbalanced because of their separateness, but balanced with an equally unbalanced mate. That is also why the very many moving particles in octave waves exhibit different qualities and transient changing forms to which man gives so many names, not knowing that one which he names ***this*** becomes ***that*** almost timelessly. That is why heating, moving forms are curved and cellular, while cold ones lose their curvature and reflect the planes of zero curvature of their cube Source in space. Water drops are cellular when warmed above their freezing points, but below that point they become hexagonal crystals to reflect their positions in their cube wave. Vast complexities of crystal forms thus arise from balanced and unbalanced matings, and from separateness as well, such as the distorted cubes of copper or sodium iodide, or the octahedrons and dodecahedrons of more dense elements farther removed from wave amplitudes.

## CENTERING ALL

**God's Mind centers all things, all minerals, all vegetables, all animals, and every cell which constitutes their bodies. He gives life and purposefulness to all things. Bodies acquire awareness of purpose only through electrical messages of**

**command from Mind which centers them, for no body could otherwise move, survive or fulfill its purpose without being centered and polarized by Mind. Cells, glands, white or red corpuscles, hormones and other parts of bodies, must fulfill their purposes. In themselves they are helpless to move or act their parts in Nature's plan. Each part and each whole of all cell groups is centered by the Intelligence which centers the whole structure, whether ant, violet or man. Every creating particle of matter in the universe is a polarized Mind-extension. When each particle disappears to rest for each pulsation interval it withdraws within that Intelligence from which it extended as a patterned form of idea.**

*Man is the consummate element. It is not a part of God's intent that carbon should have inner awareness of its divine origin and identity, but it is intended that Man should have. Mind and Soul centers every carbon crystal, never-the-less, or it could not fulfill its purpose as part of the patterned body of tree or Man.*

In all this vast universe there is naught but Mind and thought-motion. All motion is but an electric recording of the Mind-thought which centers it. It is also the record of the idea it simulates. In the idea is purpose of idea. In the electric recording, therefore, the mechanics of idea, thought and purposefulness are lodged, otherwise The Creator could not create.

God's universe is living, and is purposeful. Wherever there is motion, there also is God commanding His thought-forms to fulfill their purposes.

Know thou that God does not extend His Self moving universe, for the God-Light is still. Its stillness centers all things--and it, likewise, centers the *shafts* of all motion which turns around it, *shafts* which are levers of fulcrums and end at poles which measure extensions.

*Naught exists but God. Man exists as ONE with God, but until he is aware of his Oneness he is but a thought-recording image of God's imagining. Some day he will know, however, for that is God's intent in creating Man.* Know thou, therefore, that motion merely *simulates* God's knowing, and God's qualities, and the purposefulness of His divine drama of Creation. Simulations are not reality, however, nor do they exist. Imaginings come and go. They change and have dimension. God's imaginings are not God, however. The play cannot be the Playwright.

### MOTHER-FATHER LIGHT

When God, the Father-Mother, divided the Light of His sexless Oneness into the red light of the father, and the blue light of the mother, He ordained that the father light must penetrate the light of the mother, and be forever within her womb to live, and without her womb to die. Thus it is that the red fires, which center our father of earth, lie enfolded within the blue coolness of the earth's crust, and the cooling blue oceans and atmosphere of the encircling mother womb. Thus it is that the compression of the mother womb generates heat to polarize and vitalize the father seed of life which is

enfolded in that womb. That process of sex interchange between the blue and the red lights which beget life, continues to beget life to give back to its Source until the mother can no longer compress life into the father, and the father can no longer discharge heat into the mother to continue to beget father and mother bodies.

When this has come to pass both expand. The Earth emerged from the surrounding womb of the sun to cool and thus beget a father within her pregnant womb, to continue God's one process of creating bodies until both father and mother slowly depolarize by expansion of both, and both continue their journey into the Magnetic cold from which they emerged.

Mother and father reverse their spectrum positions, however. The womb of the mother is on the inside and the father surrounds it by a ring, such as one sees in the Lyra Nebula. One can also see the birth of a new star in the very center of that great black cathode hole which the mother womb is. That is the way that God turns the anodes of His thinking inside out to rest, and outside in to again become anodes. God's process of creating bodies through sex interchange is based upon the sex urge of the divided *color* spectrum of light to void its color divisions and become the White Light of rest from which its tensions were extended.

God is ONE--at eternal rest. Creation is TWO in the perpetual tensions of motion. The divided two in action desire rest in Oneness. They find rest by interchange, but lose it as they find it until they can interchange no more. A long interval of rest in "death" then follows but it is only an interval. It is just one black gap of the many rests between actions of God's Cosmic cinema, which simulates the Idea of Creation which He has imagined into seeming being. Life in Mind is eternally existent. Life in matter eternally repeats *its simulations* of existence.

### GOD IS ONE

God is ONE. His Oneness is manifested in all things. His White Light must be manifested in His universal image. The incandescent white light of a sun center manifests the Oneness of its Source in the Magnetic White Light of Mind.

Man is the consummate manifestation of God's imagining of His very Self. God's image in Man is not yet complete. The time will come to every Man when the Light which is God will be known in every Man. That White Light of God centers every Man. Few there are, or have ever been who know that Light within them, but all men must eventually know that Light as their spiritual natures unfold.

God's Oneness is imaged in the elements of matter. Carbon is the consummate element beyond which there is no possibility of extension, even as the cube or sphere cannot possibly be extended. The suns of the heavens are incandescent carbon. The still White Light of Mind centers carbon and unites its male-female pair as ONE. All other elements are in carbon and are incandescent in God's suns which are the seed for His universal garden of living things. All things are always carbon when incandescent, no

matter how they may be divided for enfoldment in the womb of creating things to become a violet, a willow twig or body of man. No matter what these may be, their residue left over from white heat is carbon--only carbon, the ONE THING of all matter. All things in Nature spring from their pattern seed which is their concept in the White Light of Mind. The seed is the Oneness of the uncountable many which unfold *from it and refold into it.*

Likewise, all chemical elements of the octaves are red and blue lights which are projected from the pure White Light of their inert gases, which are their octave's seed. They return to their invisible Oneness by radioactive emanations which are pure White incandescent, microscopic suns. Man calls them alpha, beta, gamma or helium rays as they emanate from tungsten, actinium, radium or uranium at almost the speed of light. Each of them is the seed for another body of its like kind, as suns are seed for all bodies.

Not one complex creation of Nature can lose its Oneness. God extended them from Him to be like unto Him in His image. The great oak has many parts which multiply in number as they unfold from the Oneness of their seed. Its countless parts take on dimension in length, breadth and thickness which were dimensionless in their seed. It weighs many tons and gives shade to many things while purposefully manifesting God in action. When it refolds within its seed to rest, however, all of these dimensions and multiplicity of parts disappear into the Oneness of its seed to regive to their Source that which had been given to the tree. The tree is not dead, however. What it has been it still is. No microscope of man can find one electron of that tree within its seed, for if one could find what is really there one would find God. The patterned tree is the image of Mind-imagining. Mind-Light projected that image into space to manifest Mind-imagining. Mind rested between its cycles of imagining and withdrew the image into its equilibrium. ***Every unit of Creation unfolds and refolds in that life-death manner.*** Nothing has happened to the idea of the tree. It eternally exists and will again unfold into action and again become the imaged form of Mind-imagining in repeated sequences when conditions of electric pressures are favorable for its reappearance. Even though ten billion years pass, and this planet has journeyed beyond its present pressure conditions, that tree will reappear on Venus, then on Mercury, just as long ago it appeared and disappeared on Saturn and Jupiter and thus and so. Wherever the intent and thought of God wishes to project it.

### ELECTRIC PULSATIONS

God thinks in electric pulsations which are recorded in motion as four pairs of rings which are compressed into spheres. Each cyclic pulsation is manifested by the projection of four concentric light rings in one plane from one point of Magnetic Mind-Light, in which the red half of the spectrum is on the outside of the rings and the blue half on the inside. These four rings are the seed of the octave wave and occupy that position in the wave known as the zero group of the elements, or inert gases.

The wave is created by dividing the four sexless rings of the inert gases into four pairs of oppositely sex-conditioned rings, and projecting them toward sex-mates of adjoining wave-fields to find balance and unity in each other. God's concentrative thinking compresses these mate rings as they are projected. This is the generoactive (uphill flow of energy) principle which multiplies power and speed in the inverse ratio of the cube, as they are thus centripetally projected, until the red and blue pair of cyclonic vortices, thus resulting, collide at wave amplitudes midway between the two zero cathodes from which they were projected. This is the manner in which unbalanced and separated sexed pairs are united into the Oneness of the two balanced and equal hemispheres of spherical incandescent suns.

Within the four zero rings of the wave is the cathode mother womb of space which is seeking the outside to fulfill her office of birthing the seed of the father. To aid this process the four pairs of projecting rings gradually close up their centering holes as the rings are compressed from their cone bases toward their apices, where the collision of sex-mating completes the closing in the incandescent sphere thus formed.

The wave shaft itself is the still God-Light of Mind which is like unto the still eye of the cyclone at the polarized end of the cyclone shaft. The true sphere thus formed marks the maturity of the imaged-form which is completed at the junction point of eight cubes where the octave wave ends at amplitude. This is where microscopic suns of almost timeless duration are formed. Here also is where majestic suns of huge mass and durations of billions of ages in duration are also formed, to function as seed for birthing of planets and lesser forms of God's imaginings. From that point of maturity of such flaming carbon masses as your sun, God's decentrative thinking causes these suns to project rings from the plane of their equators in series of four which, likewise, compress into planets in series of four. These, likewise, forever project rings in series of four until all that God gave in light rings of His electric pulsing are regiven to the four of their zero group as refolding records of that which has been unfolded.

Within this process lies the mystery of the seed and its growth as its pattern unfolds, and the record of the pattern as it refolds. And as suns throw off rings they oblate in like ratio and the holes come again as one can see in the "Dumbbell" nebula which was once a mighty sun, or in thousands of other ring formations throughout your heavens.

God projects His thought-recording rings from the cathode zero, in pairs along the *wave shaft* in planes of 90 degrees from it. Likewise, He matures His thought-imaged form so that its equator is in a plane which is 90 degrees from the *wave axis*.

The Creator's atomic systems do not begin in the wave in elements which are centered by holes. They begin only when centrifugal force has multiplied sufficiently to throw off spiral arms and rings from equators of matured suns. Until that time all forming elements are centered by the gradually lessening cathode holes of the mother womb until the invisible patterned seed of the inert gas becomes the visible patterned body form of the seed image. During this entire cycle the still Magnetic Light of the centering cathode is projecting rings outwardly from it in pairs around a wave-shaft,

to manifest the Love principle of giving, while the compressed bodies thus formed are exploding outwardly, likewise, to manifest the principle of re-giving.

The result may better be pictured by the tornado which every action in Nature emulates. All electrical motion in the octave wave turns spirally around centering, still Magnetic shafts, just as cyclones do. All electrical compression begins by violent expansion to create a condition which borrows its opposite, as all opposites in nature do. This effect is the answer to the electrical engineer's question which asks *WHY* his electric current is only at the surface of his wires and cables, and not all through them except at the points where loops of force count his impulse frequencies for him. If it were possible for him to slice an electrical current into sections he would find that each section would be a ring whirling around a still center, except at points where collisions occur between the two lights of the spectrum, which are so forcibly projected from cathode zeros.

Thus it is that gravity is seemingly created to control the compressive force of Nature and the regiving reaction of the creation of an expansive force. Expansion is the result of MIND DESIRE TO GIVE by its outward explosive effect from its zero cathode. The re-giving of compressed energy, likewise, is an outward explosive effect, as electric compression ceases, and the result of that effect is to borrow its opposite and leave great black holes within compressed masses as they return to the zero of their Magnetic stillness.

***Thus it is that God's Law of Love is manifested in every action-reaction of Nature. After long aeons of man's hard experiences in learning how to manifest the Love principle in his dealings with other men, he will some day know his own Oneness with God, and find happiness and peace which can only come to him by having made that supreme discovery of his own divinity.***

#### THEREFORE ALLOW US TO CONCLUDE

We have described the manner in which all creating bodies "emerge from space" for an interval to fulfill their destined purposes, and are then "swallowed up by space" to rest for an interval before again emerging to continue the fulfillment of their purposes. God's one desire to think action, and rest from action, in sequential intervals, is thus fulfilled. Likewise, His one action of giving for regiving to manifest His Love, is also fulfilled, together with His one motive for seemingly dividing His unity into two desires for unity.

These are the qualities of God's imagining which He projects upon the screen of His vast space in such rapid sequences of changing patterns that the senses of Man are deceived by seeing motion where no motion is. Likewise, that which he sees as life in living bodies and death in dying bodies, is but simulated motion to simulate life. This universe of seeming motion is but an electric recording of Mind-imaginings. God's one purpose, which is to think what He IS, and what HE KNOWS into His own image, is thus fulfilled. All of His Creation is for the fulfilling of that one ideal. Man is the

consummate of His purpose, for Man alone, of all His Creations, can become aware of his Oneness with His Creator.

Man himself, however, is but still in the making. For long ages he has been unaware of this Self because of building his body. The dawn of that conscious awareness has at last come to Man, though that stage also is in its early beginnings. He is still so new in his spiritual unfolding that it is difficult for him to forget his fight for body survival in his jungle days. He has begun to listen to the Silent voice within however, and is gradually becoming aware of the Light of His Source.

Some there are, however, who hear that voice with greater understanding than others, but few who hear with complete understanding. These have become more illumined with the Light of Mind and their thinking has so far transcended their sensing that much of God's Omniscience is already theirs.

Such a man was Emmanuel, the Nazarene, who fully knew His Oneness with God. In Emmanuel, God had fulfilled His complete desire for creating Man in His own image and likeness. Emmanuel gave to man that which He was commanded to give for man's uplift toward the Light, but man was not able to bear that which was told unto him. Man crucified this beloved perfection for thus claiming His divinity and for trying to convince men that they were like unto God. Man still crucifies all who come to transform him from the ignorant "pagan" and "barbarian" ways which still dominate man's relation to man.

***God is a patient Father-Mother of Man, however. The ages of time consumed in creating Man in His own image mean nothing to Him. In this respect God says to man: "All men will come to Me in due time, but theirs is the agony of awaiting."***

Thank you for your service; this is a good place in which to break this lesson. We shall next take up the subject of our eternal universe. If you relax and allow this information to "flow" it will come to make great sense to you:--if you work it, contradict it and pronounce that "it cannot be", you will miss, entirely, the message of TRUTH. So be it, may the Light be given to shine upon you as you come into the dawning of KNOWING.

**I AM GERMAIN**

## CHAPTER 16

REC #1 HATONN/GERMAIN

TUESDAY, JUNE 18, 1991 7:26 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 306

TUESDAY, JUNE 18, 1991

### UNDERSTANDING VS. IGNORANCE

It is far better to have understanding than to glorify ignorance. Hatonn present to commune briefly prior to recalling Germain to the witness stand.

There are erroneous assumptions running about in the projections of advertisers regarding the Phoenix material. I must set this to correct for incorrect conclusions are very dangerous for ones who must be about in the public forums.

I know that the intent has been quite intentional to mislead ones of the public that 'Desiree' (as in Green, of America West) and Dharma, are one and the same. You who perpetuate this incorrect assumption are causing undue danger and harassment to these very ones you proclaim to assist--or hate, whichever fits your intention.

'Desiree' is a lovely young lady who is married to George Green of America West Publishers and Distributors. Dharma writes the JOURNALS and EXPRESSES with rare assistance of input from Thomas and Druthea who are both valid receivers but whose thrust is very different in this interim period of time. We have arranged it so that Dharma writes almost all of the material to avoid exactly this wrong assumption on the part of the public.

Dharma is under attack physically at every point in her life--we WILL NOT TOLERATE THIS SAME BECOMING ANY PART OF DESIREE'S EXPERIENCE. For you who produce other books, etc., let it be known right now, that the Greens are very self-sufficient unto their own needs, having been very successful in business relationships. America West publishes many books and quite a few are not of Dharma's writing so I ask that this record be set to straight.

Secondly--no, Joy is not Dharma either. Joy is located in a distant state from this location. Because of this conjured association which becomes most dangerous for both parties involved, I shall have to ask Joy to write separately, or whatever she wishes to do, for a period of time. The works of "Joy" are not PHOENIX JOURNALS although Mr. Green publishes them.

Oberli is Dharma's mate and carries the load of five people in addition to the barrage against his being and property. Do not interpret this message as being an objection on any part from this group of five or six persons--it is not even in their attention.

However, it is now being pronounced on radio and TV that these people are the same. Further, I have been asked via direct telephone communications if this is not fact. You readers and listeners MUST keep the separation of entities in perspective because misidentification is a most serious thing when the adversary would like to silence the work and the entities involved.

I do not speak for the publishing company nor the distributing company for they are both typical business operations as is any other publishing company, other than that both involved parties, as well as the employees and volunteers thereof, are devoted totally unto God and in service to the Command of Hosts come to bring Truth and set records to straight. Just as you would not say Dharma and Wendelle Stevens or Bruce Cathie, of New Zealand, are the same--so must you NOT conclude this ridiculous masquerade.

As for the Institute--that is a whole entity of itself. We have capable business persons devoted to clarification of all participation as do we effort to make available any information regarding incorporation and management thereof, after you are aligned. This is through one, E.J. Ekker.

All proceeds from JOURNALS and writings are automatically diverted into the Phoenix Institute and Dharma and Oberli receive no personal salary nor payment for the material written. Moreover, the cost of publication, printing and distribution is incredibly expensive and thus far, all proceeds have simply been returned into the next volumes, causing great imbalance of expenditures--all OUT. There is an established Church of some six years which serves to assist wherein possible but this area of information dispersement is not any type of "religious" organization and has no coalition with any group of any "faith" doctrine. JUST GOD!

You would not think that Ernest Hemingway had a church or an institute in Hawaii simply because he would spend time in Hawaii writing. Please, readers, do not make the error of furthering incorrect information or speculation.

Yes, I know, one called in to a Los Angeles news broadcast and announced that George Green is a member of the KGB and is married to Dharma. From Las Vegas came that Desiree' is Dharma, married to George Green and George is a member of the CIA; then from Florida that Desiree' and Dharma are the same and married to George Green--who is simply a member of the "Fraud Bureau". Again, from Las Vegas, this work was dubbed by the misinformation touters as "...the biggest hoax ever perpetrated on the world" (regarding the JOURNALS). Now, chelas, if you have ever had so much as a wedding announcement in the press--you KNOW that all manner of errors are placed therein. I am sure that Oprah Winfrey is even irritated that the *Inquirer* establishes her "regained" weight to be 205 pounds. I further speculate that Elizabeth objects to both this infernal "...she is getting fat again" to "...you know she has aids!"

PLEASE, I IMPLORER YOU--USE DISCERNMENT! ERRORS HAPPEN;  
DISINFORMATION IS INTENTIONAL AND HAS BEEN WHAT HAS BROUGHT  
YOUR NATION DOWN THROUGH ITS VERY DECEITFULNESS.

I do not wish to belabor these points and we are all most grateful for the loving sharing given by you readers--and from you, it matters not who is who, actually--however, we do know that you wish to know differences and there are very definitely differences--  
INTENTIONAL DIFFERENCES SO THAT READERS DO NOT NEED  
CONFUSION.

Desiree', for instance, is a lovely young lady who is recognized as an exceptionally beautiful and gifted speaker in behalf of the "WORD". Dharma is a 60 year old grandmother of nine and mother and stepmother of nine. Further, I wish I had time herein to honor each and every contributor to the work in handling all this immensity of information for as we continually say, no job is greater than that of another--ONLY DIFFERENT.

The above is the cause for us to discourage ones from simply moving to the location and "assuming" placement--for at this time all proceeds are going to printing and there are no assets for assisting ones who have no individual means of support nor occupation. We welcome with great humility and appreciation those who are able to assist us during this difficult time and humbly ask understanding for that which is earthly impossible for this handful of workers.

The opportunities will be available as the "projects" begin to come into being in fruition but that is still somewhat down the road. We do have a small interim business which works in conjunction with the group in that the operators donate much to the distribution of the material. They have a business called SURVIVAL STOREHOUSE and you might wish to check with them for products for your own needs of storage. I ask that someone give forth the information for contact at the close of this document or insert it herein. (P.O.Box 1911-58, Tehachapi, Ca 93581)

There is a secondary interest wherein a party called Holloway Construction (shortly to be changed to a new Corporate label) who is building a wondrous "survival" dwelling wherein a third to half the place is underground with all survival specs to perfection. On this foundation will be built an elongated dome home (if the pumice-concrete can be perfected in time). This is a first step toward pleasant living facilities in conjunction with survival storage, etc. There are not yet separate "plans" to share but we will ask to have them made available as is possible--for when you build you can simply place whatever home is desirable on the slab foundation. Also, we are efforting to get a simple survival type of shelter underway. Plans are not the same as a working practice-run. Our people are doing what they can as rapidly as possible so we do appreciate your inquiries and patience.

TODAY

Watch what is unfolding and that which you are hearing --"...massive RARE rainfall has triggered deadly mudslides in Chili; Mt. Unzen in Japan is expected to blow again"--dear ones, prior to every massive and deadly orchestrated war and intended war, come these things in order to distract you--worldwide. All the hoopla in Africa is for the exact purpose of distraction, for instance, for there is no intention of changing a staid system.

T.D. writes in despair and I wish to speak to you through my response to him--behold God in His time. It is a time in experience to feel desolation and inadequacy for the human who has gone forth upon your place to serve. Man plugs his ears and projects lies to distract and deceive. You must persevere and allow--always allow, for there is not force with God--man will come into his own knowing or will be passed by.

For my beloved friend in New Zealand who watches the babies die at the hands of the politicians, all over the world, and watches his own nation fall into decay and decadence--it is the signs of the time of change and that which is perceived is thine own testing, to great extent, for you who will serve must keep going and going and going. The lamps will come into lighting as the fuel which is the WORD goes forth---**AND IT IS GOING FORTH! MAN NOR ADVERSARY OF GOD CAN STOP OF THE TRUTH FROM GOING FORTH FOR AS THE WORD COMETH SO MUST MAN COME INTO HEARING AND SEEING THAT WHICH HAS BEEN BROUGHT UPON HIM. SPIRIT AND MATTER ARE NOT THE SAME!** God gives you knowledge for those works ordained; we open the coffers of riches in Truth and give unto you the travel fare that advanceth you to victories; many are the principles that await your embracement. The first of these is LOVE and the essence thereof; thereat is the mystery encompassing all. The things of Love are stable, enduring throughout time.

The second is of Spirit, separate in perception from matter, for behold: without Spirit, Love **CANNOT MANIFEST.**

**THEN** comes Matter, that Spirit doth manifest verily through Love to get that which is of substance. I tell you your error of perceiving is this, **THAT YE MAKE NOT THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN MATTER AND SPIRIT!**

Many of you and us have travelled the expanses of this timeless infinite universe and again we serve--no more and no less. Never is it easier nor harder--**IT SIMPLY IS.** I must remind you, however, that we who come to example do not know that which we pull into loss if we give in to despair and voice such for others are watching, pressing, denying and seeking. You cannot judge the good you do--**NOR THE DAMAGE.** The LIGHT is never extinguished and you must never place it beneath the bushel lest you cause another to lose of his way. God lifts thee up in the moment of thine worst despair! Hold it in your hearts. God comes in His own perfect time--and no man shall judge of that time. So be it.

I thank you for your attention and I relinquish the floor to my friend, Germain. No greater honor can come to man than that another call him "friend". Be at peace, beloved one, for as you distract in other--you fail to comprehend the message of messages; we are speaking now of the very heart and pulsing LIFE of the Universe and God--do not miss the beauty of the moment by that which stains as discord. Remember--YOU would not be manifest if these other things you find horrible and despicable, painful and disorderly were not present--for this reason are YOU COME/SENT!

### GERMAIN: ON THE UNIVERSE

Ah, thank you sir. Vio present in fullness of love and respect--please dear ones, do not misinterpret love and reverence for worship--for if you do so, you miss the very wondrous miracle of God. If ye be always worthy of being called "friend" ye shall walk the streets of glory; it is the promise.

### SPIRIT IS NOT MATTER

Gyeorgos speaks in great wisdom as he separates perception of Spirit and Matter. For Spirit is not and CANNOT be "matter".

I say that you cannot have matter without Spirit and Spirit without Matter, BUT Spirit has the capability to clothe itself in many forms of Matter for special manifesting, or rather, it is Spirit manifesting that causes Matter, or is Matter through causation.

Spirit itself is invincible above all forms of Matter as you know them, being in the abstract the Thought behind Matter. You cannot make any manifestation of Matter without utilizing the Matter of some form or substance; thereat do you have the incarnation principle ...it is Spirit (God thought) descending into Matter, or taking on Matter particles, that it may first see and conceive in terms of Matter, or etheric energy in pattern.

Don't be misled: matter of any kind is Ether in action (motion), different kinds of Matter being different performances of Ether in action--from the One Source.

You don't know that which Ether *is while in mortality, in that there is not mortal analogy, or physical analogy, by which it is pictured unto the mind.*

Thought is the force which deploying on Ether produces that which you call Motion; this Motion, when obstructed, results in that which is known as Force, and the concept by which all of it is rendered real unto your senses is actually Love.

LOVE IS NOT JUST AN EMOTION, beloved; it is Transition; it is the essence of constructiveness which exists in Thought or OF Thought, when Thought has any form of Matter on which to disclose itself. Ah, there is such nonsense projected about that which is LOVE, from silly triteness of "magic" to illicit physical intercourse in degradation of the very term itself, to misunderstanding of the frequency of vibration

which is present in the state of in Love-ness. LOVE encompasses ALL--its opposite, HATE, turns All, within and upon self in low frequency bombardment of destructive thrust, not of the Creator thrust of Love. Mostly, you define Love as "rapture".

What IS rapture but the essence of Thought beyond translation in any form of symbolization known as words? Herein I think, however, that we should pause and see exactly what is the meaning of that "RAPTURE" of which the evangelists continually promise to you if you but "believe". This is not due to actions of discipline nor responsibility--but simply "believe" as they tell you--and you shall be physically whisked away to some magical clouds. Well, you had best look again at the reality of their misperception.

Rapture is a thought projection--NOT A PHYSICAL STATE OF WALKING ON CLOUDS OR SOMETHING. There ARE symbols which define the thing called rapture in the higher spiritual realm; thus rapture is always relative, and is truly limited by the essence of its form.

I present for your logic that which is difficult in that all these terms and phrasing have a different meaning the higher you enter the statospheres of that state called Love.

Men have that which they term Conscience. I say Conscience is the aspect of God as each perceives it himself; thus Conscience is of Light, and Light is of Love (God). Men have a light; it brightens the household, but behold, they know not that even such phase of light is Love in its performance.

The light which you see with your eyes is only one phase of Light in its essence, verily a narrow phase of real incandescence.

You also have in "life" a condition called "Death"; have you not spoken of the going out of the light in the physical body? That is truly spoken: the Light Body moves out permanently and comes not back into that literal organism from which it departed, no matter how many incarnational excursions the Light Body takes.

Would that I could give you understanding of Light as I KNOW it from my status and position. We do make ourselves understood by Light—heard through light pulsations and by all means, Light in a form you call IDEAS! This is our effective communications. Do you not often refer to an Idea as "light coming on in the brain"? This is correct, that Light comes to you in a form beyond the radiant.

The nature of Light is twofold, beloved...the incandescent and transcendent: transcendent light does the work of the universe; behold it exists in all forms of matter, the true essence of Spirit perception though you recognize it not.

Matter makes Spirit to know itself AS itself; when you have said this, you have uttered the universe. And yet the confusing idea obtains that matter is the abiding-place of spirit, that when matter perishes the spirit goes likewise.

That is error and the very opposite of Truth. Men have deceived you, being sluggards in their wits; they will not lift their eyes. They have looked upon matter and behold it with their *senses*; they have said unto themselves, "Were not our senses given to perceive the truth that is? Behold, without our sensings, naught is that seems to us!"

They speak of the senses only of the body. The soul has senses; that which is seen of the soul is spiritual; that which is seen of the body is mortal. The mortal has its place, that the spiritual rises above the mortal and be known for that which it IS.

The body is "real" but the soul has its moment, verily the soul has its transcendence, thereby proving the body to be simply "mortal".

Unless you disclose these things unto yourselves, that soul transcends body and uses matter wantonly, then you are blinded to the drama of the Infinite. I would not have you blinded; I would give you the lessons that can enable you to manifest, yea, in your Godhood that transcends that which you can only perceive as "reality".

Let us say unto the master: "Master, we perceive your works and your miracles and we accept that you come among us performing goodly works; show us your enhancement in the eyes of the Godhead that we may be raised to do these wonders also. So be it.

I must ask, however, and why do you do the wonders? Is it for pleasure? Would you be renowned for that which is of mystery? And what do I get? "Behold it gives the power to triumph over evil, even to cast the evil one from us, yea into his pit...." To that I would respond : "Why cast the evil one into his pit?"

Then your answer: "Behold we would have it that Thou delight in us, that we have been achievers of goodly works and have glorified the Father who dwells in majesty where the outmost star shines."

Now, I ask and remind you: And is it the moment that the Father be glorified? Would you do antics to gain the eternal? I have to acknowledge that your spirits have a movement, your brightness has its errand--you must cast off the encumbrance that man should be miraculous to know the beneficence.

So, at this point you feel mocked and shout out that "we only desire goodly works; we await the high summons; you give us an errand and provide the payment for same, the method to accomplish same (in other words, do it for us) and we shall certainly get it done!" I am sorry, chelas, over and over again it goes more like this: I give you the mystery and method--you go forth and raise up much coinage which now, you wish us to tell you how to "save" from assault and confiscation, and the earthly will adore you and your riches shall raise you. Not on your little "cotton pickers"!

What happens is that mostly it is desired that a man seeks the ways of emolument and salving of his own desires. Seeking advantage over his neighbor, he knows no respite in goodly works but that he may perceive the coinage of silver and self aggrandizement. Look around you and ponder others who have "brought the word"! Even unto bringing the WORD and so-called serving, great wealth is attained as it is seeped from the touted "save" to the "saver". This is NOT THAT WHICH WE ARE ABOUT HERE.

I remind you, dear ones, except you KNOW the mystery you cannot take thought to the parsimonious niggardliness of Mammon.

### WHAT DO YOU SAY TO THESE ONES?

What have you to do with those who say: "It is time to believe not; our ears have rung with doctrine; they are wearied to saturation with much listening and I refuse to hear another word"?

What have you to do with those who cry: "Let us beware of that instruction which has a way of upsetting my stomach and causing me to lose of my sleep"?

When those come to you saying, "We have profit of our elders, why go into strange countries following after you even if you appear to have 'reason' and 'logic' for I wish not to prove of my own mistakes unto the witnesses. I do not wish it to be as you proclaim it to be--I PREFER TO EXIST EXACTLY AS I AM!", what are you to do?

All things are thrust at you that you may be wise; all things are made known unto you that have true reasoning in them, much is withheld from you that consume the plan whereof you are parts. God has asked that you give leadership to wanderers and bidden you "feed my sheep who are hungering"--He does not tell you to stuff their throats and necks to the death of the mortal.

Ones moving into spiritualness in Truth move always into upward movement into Light--NEVER downward into shadows. The Light is radiant and has all meaning within it, all things in it are of good report for the races of those who come up out of flesh perceptions and illusions.

Our Mother-Father Creator has knowledge of that which transpires, day unto day and season unto season; it comes to pass in all circumstances.

I would bid you to rise and walk upright, beloved; now we see you crouching, fearing a displeasure and cowering in the "but, what if?"--you cannot do of your work in attitudes of crouching. Cast off your chains--get up and walk in the image of God which you are--as MAN, created as MAN in the image of God.

You who would serve--He gives you commandment; take that which is given and increase it sevenfold; nurture it by your knowledge of your subject. Be circumspect of

adventure in that which rises ever before you, but fear nothing , no lion in the path; take the yoke of service and find that bearing it is nothing--take that which is given freely and use it. Demand that which attack you be put from you for the enemy will pursue and he will give no mercy---but you have ALL and in God's presence, no evil can prevail nor will long stay. All comes into balance within the cycles---as surely as you perceive morning to follow the night.

Be cautious in your discernment but make not judgments. You cannot tell who all are in your own blindness; great spirits do visit you in the guise of menials, for that too is the Plan--but ones who are not representative of that Great Spirit will move away from goodness and you shall soon be given into the KNOWING.

Do the work that comes to hand. Do it so well that there is no doubt in the minds of worldly men that you are who you are. Take treasure as it pleases you for God is abundance--it shall be well with you. Use it, beloved, as directed by circumstance-- BUT MAKE NO MISSIONS NOT CONSTRUCTIVE NOR IN INTENT OF GREED AND MORTAL GAIN—MOST ESPECIALLY IF AT THE EXPENSE OF OTHER. ***DO NO THING ONLY FOR TREASURE*** for it shall surely destroy you. Do all things for spiritual enhancements; thusly, it shall be well with you.

Open your hearts to understanding; possess it soundly ; let it grow within you as trees that are young, lovingly planted by hands that are tender. Pity those who proclaim that there is no God, nor required balance within Creation--that there is no "way" of Christness--for theirs is their own long reward of learning otherwise--step aside and allow them their own journey for that is between EACH and GOD SOURCE.

Precious ones, there is no Deity save that of God Spirit and until you come into KNOWING of that which IS so shall our own journey be long and painful--KNOW TRUTH AND YOU KNOW GOD AND LOVE IS YOUR DESTINY AND HERITAGE--NOT TO EVEN MENTION YOUR INHERITANCE!

The time has come when these things shall be again laid before you so that MAN can look within and choose--for THAT is the promise of God--so send forth AGAIN the Word unto the lands that MAN may come into choosing of his divine path.

In this service and in brotherhood,

**I AM GERMAIN**

## CHAPTER 17

REC #1 HATONN/GERMAIN

THURSDAY, JUNE 20, 1991 8:58 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 308

THURSDAY, JUNE 20, 1991

Hatonn present in the Light of God and in the service unto this wondrous Creation. May we come into understanding that the way becomes clearly seen for those who wish to journey home. May our service be in justness and compassion that Man does not lose his way because of us. May only TRUTH be given forth that Man can trust us, the Hosts come/sent to prepare the way. Saalome'.

I am asked, often, why I take the room on the pages to clear of the space and make such a "thing" of dating the material. For two reasons--I want each reader to go within and clear of your space also in acceptance of Truth that you might be shown clearly that it comes from Light and is not more propaganda for the trashing of your world.

Next, we carefully date and time the writings for reference. You ones can pick up any JOURNAL and/or Express (or other writings) and know explicitly, to the minute, when it was received and if you care to mark it--when you receive of it in your hands. Sometimes that particular information is of more confirmation for fact and "proof" of our presence than is the material itself. As a "for instance", I told this group three or more days ago that Mt. Unzen in Japan would produce a far worse eruption than before. That is documented on a taped meeting of record--so that you can see we are on top of things--not as fortune tellers but as ones of farther vision.

Let me show you the difference; we said it would be a worse eruption, etc. We did NOT say on June 10th that on June 20th Unzen would erupt and Japan would slide into the great ocean rift off Japan. (Remember, Japan is prophesied to either greatly or totally be reclaimed by the sea.) The former is telling you a bit early what we see from our vantage point--the other falls into fortune-telling and psychic phenomena--we leave the latter to the so-called psychics, some of whom are truly gifted; most of whom are totally absurd and false to take your money and exchange it from you to them. Not one "psychic" has any ability greater than any one of you if you would but develop your own and it is indeed a false prophet who would tell you otherwise.

So, why do I just tell you that Taal in the Philippines will "probably" erupt in even greater measure than Pinatubo? Because if Pinatubo relieves enough undersurface pressure, Taal may settle. However, the facts are if you generalize the entire fissure system running through these islands, you will find that the volcano system is about to blow itself into eternity. If we wished to terrify and spectacularize we COULD tell you that you can expect the entire continent of Mu to rise from the series of activities in the

volcano/rift. But you see, I would have told you nothing--for some day the old continent of Lemuria/Mu will rise and the present islands will mostly be underwater--so, I would have told you NOTHING! If you get informed regarding that which is presented--you can begin to fit your own VALID picture into focus and not totally depend on magic for your answers.

This is also why we urge you to become prepared for changes and arrange protection for earth changes and Man-caused disasters, even unto nuclear fallout--because the probabilities are that at some time here in your own lifetime you will need it. You only desire the "WHEN" so that you need do nothing until the last minute and then possibly fail to act in time, i.e., "I will stay in the market and maybe make another 2% on my investment"--when the probability of losing every last cent you have is far more likely. NOW is the time to take action--in both above examples! The world WILL change and the ECONOMY WILL COLLAPSE--it cannot continue in its false shroud of lies. It is reason and logic, not mystical magic projection.

Therefore, in both instances of dating and clearing of these documents--we shall continue with both! If I need to get news to you which would take that minimum of space I would delete something else or add more pages. It is time you demand that ALL give you intent of being in all publications, i.e., the investment newsmen/brokers, etc., and all newsletter and documents bear an explicit dateline. Do you not become irritated to garner an informative article only to have to calculate that it is years old and no reference is made to that fact? If you are to "pick" at our writings, please choose another topic for there will be no compromise on God's intent--we can **"negotiate" SOME THINGS--NEVER COMPROMISE TRUTH.**

Further, we will NEVER do that which Ted Kennedy and his nephew have just done--utilize correction papers to CHANGE THE CONTENT OF DOCUMENTS WE PRODUCE! You check it out!

I will relinquish topics this morning so that Germain might continue with a much more critical and important subject. I do hope that you readers are already on the list to receive these JOURNALS the minute they are received in print for these last three or four explain THE WORKING ORDER AND HOW, WHAT, WHY AND WHEN IT ALL WORKS--GOD THROUGH THE ENTIRE UNIVERSAL WHOLE. We simply cannot get it into *EXPRESSES* but unless you ones come into KNOWING, there is no point in this painful confrontation for unless you SOLVE the problem, you have really gained naught and you CANNOT SOLVE THE MASSIVE PROBLEMS WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING WHAT YOU ARE AGAINST! So be it. Blessings. I turn over the forum to Germain.

### VIOLINIO GERMAIN

Yes, I know you thought it was "Violini" but it is a masculine designation which requires your alphabet letter "o". It matters not and it was misspelled on the "legal"

registration on your plane and I shall leave it that way for I answer to "Vio" at any rate. Mostly I am simply called Germain and you may also call me same.

### ETERNAL UNIVERSE

We were about to speak and explain your eternal universe when we had to turn attention to your "infernal" universe. Such is the sequence of experience.

The great telescopes of man have revealed thousands of spiral nebulae in the heavens which give the impression of great pinwheels of fire that appear to be unwinding like huge clock springs, which throw out many stars like balls of fire in misty clouds of fire as they unwind. The spectroscopes of the laboratory have shown conclusively that these nebulae are all rushing away from each other with tremendous speeds. This fact has given rise to the assumption that the universe is running down like a clock, and that when all of these hot nebulae have expanded into cold space the universe will die in a cosmic disease called entropy, which means heat-death. Of course, you use the term as "to be buried in this or that" and to be sure, entropy is destructive and chaotic to say the least about it. The theory which gave rise to this particular belief is known as the expanding universe theory. This theory, likewise, arose from another theory which conceived the universe as having had its birth from some giant cataclysm untold ages ago, which caused a huge ball of fire to form. The theory assumed that this cosmic fireball is now splitting up into smaller fireballs and gradually wasting away toward disappearance into the nothingness from which they came.

Well, theories are "most often" incorrect, i.e., there is a theory that if you have enough items you think you need and they are added to the "entropy" that the one you need will eventually resurface from the chaos. The problem is that the item rarely surfaces while you are in need of it specifically, and Man simply goes and buys another--to simply increase the level of entropy. You can have thirty screwdrivers but if you cannot find one with which to turn the screw--you might as well have none.

The human senses are easily deceived by what they see when not compensated by knowledge of what is known but cannot be seen. All rivers run forever in only one direction to the sea. Your senses tell you that but you are not deceived by that effect into believing that rivers will die, because you know that they are forever replenished by mists and vapors which you do not so plainly see. **Our universe is as eternal as God is eternal. It cannot die for God cannot die.** It is true that all of these nebulae are rushing away from each other. They are on their way to disappearance into the zero from which they appeared. That is the way of all things in Nature. That is what is known as the centrifugal downhill flow of the expressed energy of Nature. Its uphill flow is the centripetal spiral of its beginnings. The eternal balance in this rhythmic universe divides these two expressions of Creation equally. As a matter of fact the *entirety of Creation is an uphill flow of expressed energy.* Its downhill flow does not require an expression of energy. Its downhill flow is its dissolution. Man can interrupt its downhill flow, however, and make it flow uphill again to multiply potential. Nature continually does just that. *Creation is an electric effect of compression.*

***Compression multiplies to accumulate mass. Expansion divides to dissolve mass.***

Compression is an effort which causes tensions in a vacuous condition. Expansion is that vacuous condition. Motion is always seeking a level. The level EXISTS. Motion simulates existence. It requires effort to divide a level into two levels, but the two become one without effort. Compression is always TWO but expansion is ONE, which the TWO eternally seek.

***Life is an expression of interaction between two levels. It requires an effort to maintain the two, but the moment that effort ceases both levels seek the one. That is why life requires continuous effort, but no effort at all is required to die.***

The expanding universe concept could be true if revised in the following manner. Instead of one great cataclysm which caused one great ball of heat and flame all at one time in prehistoric times, substitute for it billions of microscopic heat producing balls for every cubic millimeter of this whole universe. These billions upon billions of atomic units come to life and end their life in death, for a duration of probably ten billionth of a second, but they have an accumulative power in potential and mass which adds up into suns. These suns have one life-death frequency in fifty billion years. Time divides and extends as mass multiplies and compresses. Each of the billions of nebulae and suns in the heavens is one of those giant cataclysms which must divide itself and die a heat death. They split up into other fireballs which, in turn, die a heat death. **All matter dies a centrifugally dividing heat death, but it also lives a centripetally multiplying heat life.**

**Heat is a condition which is necessary to the creation of life in inorganic matter as well as in organic.** But heat is also necessary to create death. Matter would never disappear if it could be kept cold enough. Matter can die and disappear only by accumulating enough heat to consume itself. The cathode beginning of matter is an immeasurable low degree of heat. The anode ending of matter is an immeasurably high degree of heat. Flame is the maximum consumer of matter. All matter is self-consuming but its creation is an effort of its Creator. The Creator *gives*, but that which He gives must be regiven. That is law, and law must be fulfilled. Fulfillment is automatic, however. It is self-motivated by explosion from within itself. ***Flame is self-explosive but the heat which created the flame is a compressive effort.***

Creation is an effort of the energy of Mind-desire in its Creator. Mind-desire is expressed by the electric thinking process. With the beginning of thought comes the beginning of the heat of motion. Heat begins when thought begins. Heat concentrates when Mind concentrates. It demands an effort of Mind-energy to concentrate and heat. Electricity expresses that effort. It does not require an effort for Mind to stop thinking and rest. Nor does it require the exertion of an electric force to make hot bodies cool.

***Every reaction is within its action.*** Expanding nebulae are the reactions of the action which consummated them. They are the flame-consuming death end of Creation. They are quite visible to the senses of man, but the beginnings are multiplyings of those accumulations and are invisible to his sensing. Exponents of the expanding heat death

universe sit by the dead and dying carcasses of Creation and see only the death ends of living things.

**A timeless universe can have no beginning. GOD CAN HAVE NO BEGINNING, NOR CAN HE DIE. LIKEWISE, MIND-THINKING CAN HAVE NO BEGINNING NOR ENDING. ALL MATTER IN THIS ENTIRE UNIVERSE IS THE RECORD OF GOD'S THINKING.** This is why Hatonn would say to ones who have been led to believe that certain records are somehow "removed" from the Akashic Records, "IT CANNOT BE SO!" For all thought and matter sprang from God's thought and is recorded within the records of God--ATON and therefore, Hatonn is very likely to be right in most debates--ultimately. If you have doubts regarding that matter I suggest you look at the label appended to Hatonn and study the proper pronouncement of the letters--"a silent H, and you have revealed a great mystery have you not? Matter is forever coming and going, for God is eternally thinking and resting from thinking, in wave frequencies. Electricity is forever recording the comings and goings, the lives and deaths, of God's pulsing thinking. As long as God thinks in pulsing sequences electricity will record His thinking in the pulsing motion of matter. **You must know, therefore, that matter is pure thought.** This fact the world must someday know. It has been prophesied that the world would someday find this out, but always to now there has been a loss as to WHY.

You must, also, know that every action in human life, or throughout Nature, is an attempt, or even an experiment, in manifesting the law. Such an attempt may well be out of balance and result in discomfort or catastrophe for Man or Nature. The reaction, however, is a **fulfillment** of the law. The reaction restores balance always. The free will of Man to create chaos, or of Nature to create a cyclone, are equal, but his free will, or Nature's, are limited to the action. The reactions belong to the zero universe of eternal, unchangeable expansion. Unbalanced actions of the transient can in no way affect the eternal, for **the eternal is but a multiplicity of compressed pairs of moving units within an omnipresent expansion**, which are forever maintaining a great effort to continue their **compressed** conditions. The moment they cease to maintain the **two** levels thus required of them to live, they find rest in the **one** from which they seemingly divided themselves into two to manifest the one. **Compression multiplies energy expression.** Expansion takes care of itself, for maximum expansion is CAUSE. No energy is needed for matter to die. It is needed only to live.

**Creation never began and will never end.** Such a concept as the birth of the universe theory now accepted as fundamental belongs to archaic ages, not to this age. Creation is eternal. You are a unit of Creation doing that which is expected of you to do to manifest the Man idea in action. You must, however, learn that you cannot forever remain as body in the universe of simulation, or make believe, which motion is. There are intervals in which you must be wholly Mind to learn your part in the drama of Creation. You must then reappear on its stage in many thousands of rehearsals until you manifest the divinity of the Man Idea instead of his flesh alone. **GO BACK AND READ THAT THREE TIMES--AGAIN.**

## COSMIC ELECTRONIC VACUUM TUBE

***The time has come when you must now learn that you live in a Cosmic Electronic Vacuum Tube of invisibility, as Mental Beings who project actions from that vacuum condition to manifest your creative desires. READ THAT LINE TEN TIMES.***

Look within a television vacuum tube for a moment. All you can see there are flashes of electric light which come and go. They come only because of a Mind-desire to manifest invisible IDEA into visible form. They **go** when the invisible IDEA has been expressed and the desire for further expression ceases for a while. Ask yourself this question: Will those light flashes remain in that tube unless forced to remain there by a power outside of themselves? You have but one answer. Those light flashes have been created to manifest Mind-Idea in action. They have no energy of their own. They will cease when Mind ceases to desire manifestation by action. What has happened within that vacuum? Mind-thinking has been electrically recorded. That is all that has happened. ***That is all that Creation is. That is all that electricity is, and that is all it does.***

We will carry the example of the electric tube still further. Consider that tube as a miniature replica of the COSMIC VACUUM ZERO of the Creator's Mind. Now consider it is YOUR Mind. Now follow that up by realizing that there is no light in the tube, because you are not recording your thought-images in it. That is the only reason. The moment you connect the electric pulsations of your divided thinking into that vacuum it immediately begins to record your thoughts in light flashes which come and go as the light flashes of suns and stars of the Cosmic vacuum come and go like flashes of fireflies in the meadow. If you will but think this through in your quiet hours of innersensory perception you will then fully comprehend that the light of motion, which matter is, has but one desire--to escape from the bondage of compression which keeps it forever moving to ***record*** Idea instead of ***resting within*** Idea.

Every particle of matter in the universe, from microscopic particle to giant sun, desires to explode. The only way it can explode is to generate enough heat within it to explode instantly, or to decay slowly. The slow process of decay merely means that the whole mass cannot generate enough heat to explode the whole mass, but each particle can generate enough heat--according to the melting points of each--to explode it all part by part, over a period of time. The only way that matter can generate enough heat to die slowly, or quickly, is through the speed of compression. If you drive an airplane at 200 miles per hour it will not generate enough heat to die quickly, but if you could drive it at 4,500 miles per hour it would disappear in a white hot flame in seven seconds. This fact has been demonstrated in a wind tunnel experiment at Langley Field, Virginia. I thought I would throw that in for George Green, who some say gets all his information in these writings, from Langley Field. (sic, sic) This effect and an electrical short circuit are identical except for the seven seconds time element.

The only thing which prevents the continual multiplication of heat is the uncreated eternal cold of the omnipresent vacuum which not only surrounds it, but interpenetrates its every part. Cold freezes matter in space to keep it from exploding, just as cold freezes matter in your deep freezer. Cold even freezes the flame particles of suns to imprison them within themselves. Every particle of matter in the universe retains its appearance as a gas, liquid or solid only because it is frozen into the ice of itself. A vast mass of the vacuum cold freezes your sun into its density and keeps it from exploding. Some suns generate heat beyond their melting points and explode as novae, but some of them are conquered by cold before they expand beyond the limits of their exhaustion. They are then subdued for awhile, until they generate enough heat to try it again. This happens many times to many stars before they become permanently subdued. Many, however, explode and disappear.

Compression alone creates density, but compression also creates the heat of resistance to tensions. Vacuous cold takes that heat away, however, and leaves only the ice of that heat to simulate substance. Iron, for example, is so closely compressed that it can generate 1,500 degrees of heat resistance to that compression, before the eternal cold subdues it. It desires to explode, however, and will do so if you help it by supplying 1,800 degrees from an acetylene torch. Everything on this planet will explode if it can generate enough heat to do so. It has always been trying to do this through the internal fires of compressive resistance, which sometimes reach the surface of the earth through volcanoes.

The earth has reached so far away into cold space from its sun that cold has quite completely conquered it, but Man is now attempting to create conditions which might make it possible to explode. ***A full realization of the fact that matter is not held together by nucleal attractive action from within, and the knowledge that your earth is held together only by freezing a crust of stone around its internal heat, should deter humans from helping the earth to explode as a whole, as it is continually exploding in every little part of it, which we call growth.*** We mean by that, that when a small particle generates enough heat from the sun's rays to explode, the cold of its environment freezes it and causes it to refold into a cell of polarized matter. Gradually those cells take on patterns. Tens of thousands of forms of animal and vegetable life then appear. That is the way things grow, and the only way they die is that they are enabled to generate more heat than their normal needs. ***Living bodies are produced by compression. Dying bodies are liberated by expansion.***

Allow us a break at this point, for I ask that all of you readers ponder this for a while, until it clears a bit in the thinking processes. It is a bit easier to digest in limited portions which do not overwhelm. Thank you.

**I AM GERMAIN**

## CHAPTER 18

### REC #2 GERMAIN

THURSDAY, JUNE 20, 1991 3:52 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 308

#### GERMAIN ON "THE UNIVERSE"

Vio present. Dharma, I will begin immediately this afternoon because I see that that one who calls me "friend" intends to usurp my time on the morrow for another of those wordy "*EXPRESSES*". Clues and signs are pouring upon you dear ones and we do not wish you to miss the signals. I watch the frustration and despair as Dharma reads the quantitious pile of inquiries of Hatonn and self. She cannot handle the load, brothers, so please bear with us while we find some way to answer the flood of excellent and thoughtful inquiries. The most recent is several pages of lengthy inquiries from Australia. We shall ask Rick to respond to the best of his ability but there are requests for full instructions for shelters and how to store food, etc. Quite frankly, some things that these ones have simply not had time to give attention to in their own right.

This is not to say "don't inquire" for there is no intent of such, but we are all feeling our way along together. There are many resources from which to pull and I ask in behalf of Hatonn that Rick compile as much as possible and forward it, i.e., SURVIVAL, at least and then descriptions of the JOURNALS for there are several regarding handling resources, etc. You will note that Australian common law is about the same as in America for America now runs pretty much as England desires it to run.

These countries of yours give you little opportunity to do very much of anything--intentionally to prevent your adequate and comfortable escape from adversity, for they are the ones who have brought the adversity. Please note that Thatcher is in Washington with Bush at this very minute to make sure that Russia's Yeltsin is handled properly according to King Elite's demands.

Other questions: Where do we tell people it is safe? There may be some places a bit safer than others but, as you look around, there are no safe places IN THE PLAN. I will mention at this point, while Dharma settles a bit, that Hatonn will speak on these "plans" a bit more in depth tomorrow--THE PLAN IS THROUGH ENGLAND TO HAVE ONLY ANGLO-SAXONS ON THE PLANET--THE FULL PLAN IS TO HAVE NO OTHER RACES IF AT ALL POSSIBLE. THIS IS WHY THE THIRD WORLD COUNTRIES ARE HARDEST HIT ALONG WITH THE THIRD WORLD CITIZENS WITHIN THE VARIOUS "ELITE" NATIONS. DON'T BELIEVE FOR A SINGLE MOMENT THAT THE ISRAELI KHAZAR ELITE CONSIDER AN ARAB AN EQUAL, AND THE INTENT IS TO GET RID OF EVERY ARAB IN THE WORLD IF POSSIBLE--ALONG WITH ANY OTHER RACES WHICH INTERFERE WITH THE ELITE PLANS AND ALL UNDESIRABLE WHITES. I'M

SORRY, CHILDREN, THIS JUST HAPPENS TO BE THE WAY IT IS AND WE ARE WORKING AS FAST AS IS HUMANLY POSSIBLE TO GET THE TRUTH TO YOU.

But for you ones in Australia--hold strong for the intent is to bring as little destruction to Australia and New Zealand as is at all possible for those two places hold great survival facilities and bombs; volcano eruptions and massive earthquakes are not good for the structures nor the nerves. The reason Hatonn requests that Rick respond to the inquiries and then make up sample packets for any who wish to obtain same; i.e., much as the "Constitution" package. It is a time of pulling together that impact might be felt in the levels of government where changes can be brought about. But, as it now stands, a way THROUGH the government appears to be out of the equation for the government has learned to believe their own lies.

I will point out something right now, however, that the world had better take note and take note quickly. Australia, you know, is a British colony. Always was based on the British "pound" for currency. Might you find it interesting to know that as of June, 1990, Australia is now based on the dollar--**AND THE CURRENCY IS MULTICOLORED, STATING THE NATION ON ONE PORTION AND THE DOLLAR AMOUNT AS WELL. THERE IS ALSO A CUTE LITTLE FIBER THREAD AND, FURTHER, THE NOTES WERE PRINTED RIGHT ON THE SAME PRESSES AS YOUR MONEY WILL BE AS WAS THAT OF THE SOVIET UNION!** Just a thought for today--Hatonn will speak of that also in the EXPRESS so it reaches readers prior to this. It is coming, brothers--right on track and moving rapidly.

You may as well face something else, and Hatonn will cover this topic also, there is no United Nations nor U.S. nor English nor Russian intent to save any of those 200,000 Iraqi children marked for death. The POLICY is to kill the children and you may as well face it now or they will be dead by the time you can get intervention! I tell you again, the point is genocide--intentional genocide—and unless you as citizens of earth Shan face it, it is done!

Let us return to my subject, Dharma, so that we can cover as much information as possible so that you will be free to write for Hatonn on the morrow.

I have one other request--please find the writing I did some days ago and include a message to my friend and brother in Shasta, JS, for I fear the mailing in separateness was overlooked. Thank you. We do not wish to further burden you ones, but we effort to respond to writers via these messages and it is easy to let personal response slip through unnoted. I would not persist except that John has a great walk to share with me at the appropriate sequence of events and I must stay in touch through the earth route that our works be coordinated for proper action. So be it--I shall not trouble you further with tasks--except to read and listen carefully.

### NATURE OF THE ELECTRIC CURRENT

Ah, back to "our" favorite subjects. We shall now build up the nature of the electric current to make its multiplying and dividing two-way principle more clearly understood. The very first principle to make clear is that electricity cannot run in a straight line. It always spirals around a hole in one direction to create its two-way effect. An electric current on a straight wire does not run through the wire in a straight line, it spirals around on its surface. Now all of you good people who are familiar with a Tesla Coil know this as fact. In the coil, however, it spirals both through the spiraling wire and around the outside of the wire in addition. It is all the same in effect but perhaps a better visualization tool. There is always a hole in the center of the wire. A current strong enough to fill the whole wire would melt it. A still stronger current would vaporize it into gases.

This can be demonstrated by taking a clock spring of closely twisted wire and pulling it apart. You will see it coiling around its axis of gravity like a spirally whirling cone. That is electricity at work which you see spirally whirling around its centering hole.

Now consider the wave shaft itself. Motion whirls around that centering hole in four pairs of cones to every cycle. That is where electricity multiplies its terrific power to compress matter in order to create the explosives of which this entire universe consists. The wave is REPEATED in cycles, but each wave cycle is a series of four conical pairs.

The first essential for you to completely understand is the fact that there is always a hole in all matter and in every part of an electric current, except where collisions occur between pairs to destroy them by breaking them up into spiral ring systems. The other essential fact is that cycles pulse in two-way compression-expansion sequences to live and die. Then they must expand into the four ring formations of their cathodes to live and die. It is an extremely interesting and very simple process which you must thoroughly know, for there is nothing else beyond it to know. ***Every action in Nature repeats that one formula, from your thinking, to your breathing. Because of its great basic import we will leave no stones unturned to have you fully comprehend that master key of wave mechanics and space geometry which could make a new world of science if properly applied, and a new destiny of your own commanding if you apply it understandingly to every decision which you must make.***

Helium, for example, is the inert gas record of the carbon octave. If you "electrocute" carbon by a million volt current the carbon will return to its cathode birthplace as helium to again become carbon. Likewise, if your body is electrocuted it will return to its eternal record of you to born a new body of you.

There are nine of these inert gases in Nature, as you will see by the nine stringed harp of the universe. The only difference in their structure is that each consecutive inert gas, from one to nine, is smaller than its predecessor, for each octave is a multiplication of its predecessor. We will get to more fully describing the inert gases as bridges between Man and God.

I am now going to request our editors dig up some examples to show you and please understand, readers, that they will not make sequential sense as to their numberings but I am going to utilize that which has already been beautifully done by Dr. Russell and we will move on with his numbering system, please. Except for diagrams it will be too difficult to visualize that of which I speak. Thank you.

Figure No. 42: The upper diagram, marked A--A, represents the creation of an octave of tones, beginning with the inert gas of four motionless rings, centered by the stillness of universal energy, to act as cathodes at both ends. This pair of four rings divide and extend their pairs of four rings toward approaching mates. Electric compression causes the rings to begin to spin, then to become smaller and turn faster as they approach the plane of collision where all four pairs unite to form a sphere. This represents the centripetal half of the journey which charges, polarizes, heats and multiplies potential. These are the qualities necessary for increasingly vitalized life.

Between the cathodes is the sun of the atom or solar system thus created by the manifested energy which has been projected from its cathode Source, to simulate that energy by motion.

The central diagram, marked B--B, gives the octave names to the four pairs of tones of the carbon octave. The centering sun is marked carbon. Carbon is a united pair. It is a true sphere when hot, and true cube when cold. An equator marks the plane of union of the carbon pair. One hemisphere is on the red side of its wave, and the other hemisphere is on the blue side. The names of the elements are marked under each ring and their places in the spectrum are marked above them.

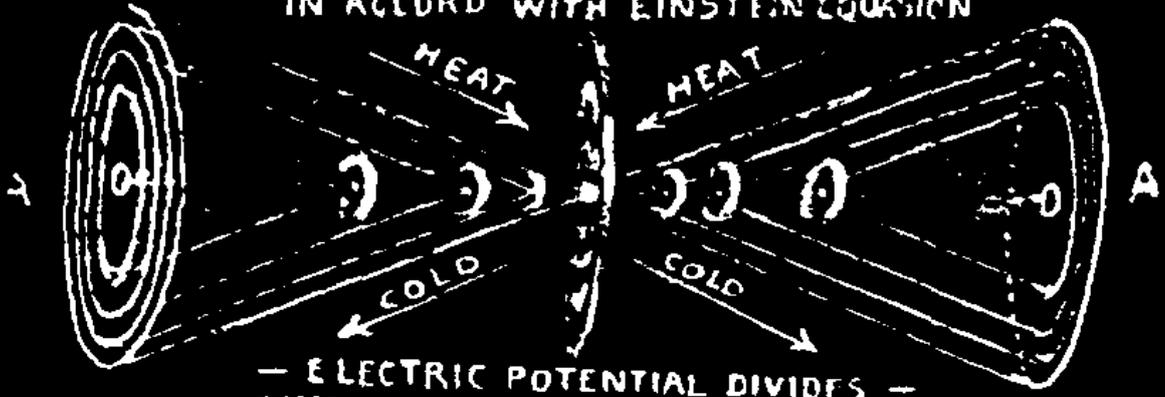
The lower diagram, marked C--C, represents their place in the tonal octave of the musical scale. The inert gas is the keynote of the electrical octave just as the note of C in the musical scale is the keynote for that octave. The keynote is omnipresent in all of the elements of matter as well as being omnipresent in the musical scale. By omnipresent we mean that it is in each note as well as its own tone. In music, for example, one is always conscious of the presence of the keynote, no matter which one is being sounded, nor how many of them. In matter, the inert gas is not so mind-consciously aware of its omnipresence but the sudden electrocution of any element, by passing a heavy current through it, will release all of the tones except the eternal keynote. By this process the area of gravity, represented by the hole, is gradually compressed out until the hole is closed up by the united pair and the very dense, hot, solid sphere is the product. The life half of the polarized body, which was created by an effort, comes to an end, and the death half, which requires no effort, begins.

This reversal from maximum compression to the beginning of expansion, and from heat to cold, and from charge to discharge and depolarization, is the most confusing of all phenomena in Nature to the physicist. It is the one thing all observers have missed. As we have mentioned before, even Einstein missed it in his Equation of 1905, for the validity of that equation ends right here and its reversal, which voids its validity, also

begins right here. All observers throughout the centuries have failed to see that one direction of motion has produced a two-way effect, which is as applicable to a mathematical equation as it is to a state of motion.

**CONSTRUCTION OF ONE CYCLE OF AN ELECTRIC CURRENT.**

ELECTRIC POTENTIAL MULTIPLIES  
IN ACCORD WITH EINSTEIN EQUATION



— ELECTRIC POTENTIAL DIVIDES —  
EINSTEIN EQUATION NOW REVERSES

THE GRAVITY CENTER OF EVERY RING IS ITS CENTER OF MIND CONTROL  
Electric potential and gravity are 90° in opposition.

**THIS MIND AND MOTION UNIVERSE**

MAGNETIC WHITE LIGHT      Yellow      MAGNETIC WHITE LIGHT

Red      Orange      Green      Blue

red violet      Blue violet

AXIS OF GRAVITY      AXIS OF GRAVITY

Carbon

Boron Nitrogen

Lithium      Beryllium      Oxygen      Fluorine

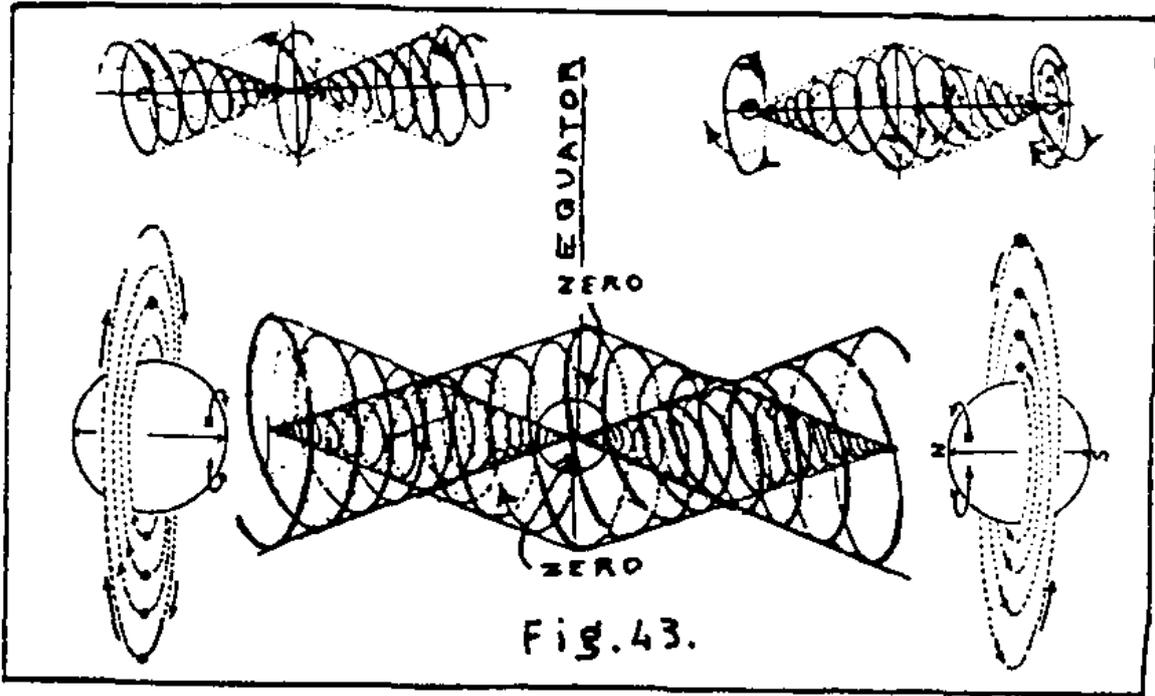
Helium      Helium

Do      re      mi      fa      sol      fa      mi      re      Do

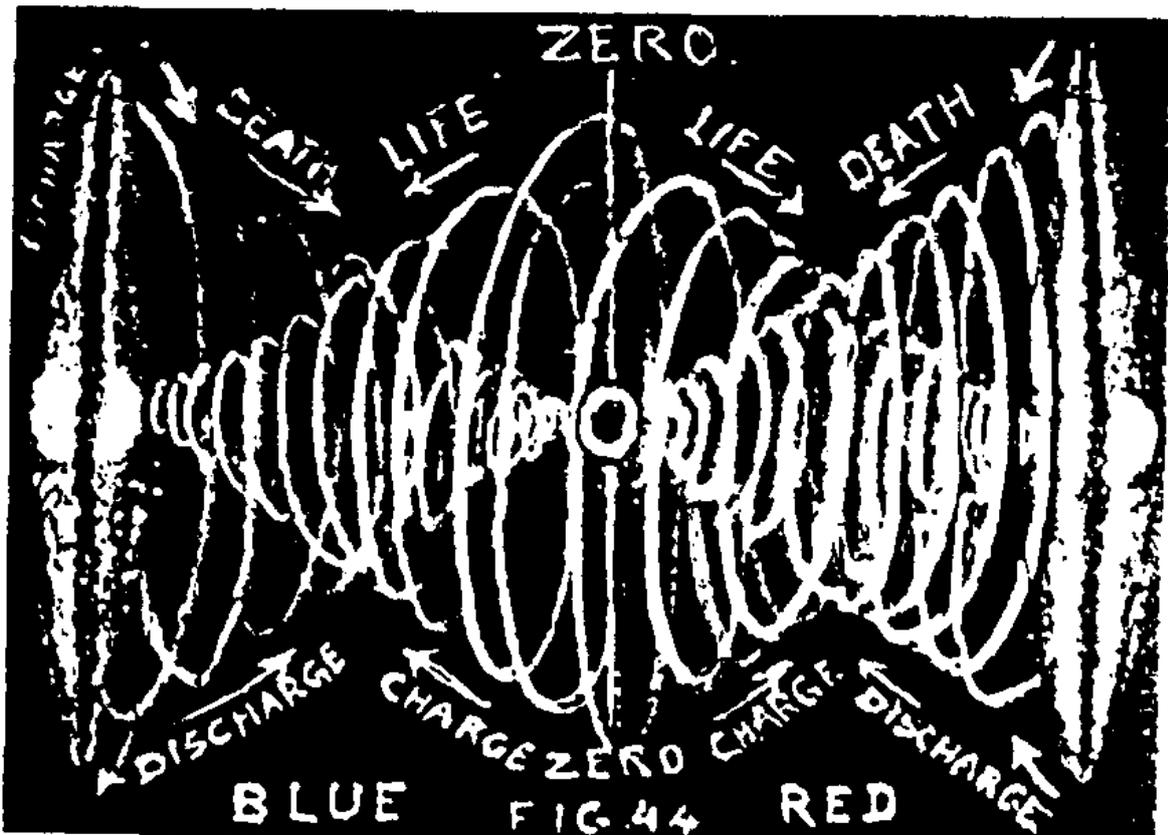
c      c      c      f      g      f      e      d      c

**MIND CENTERS AND CONTROLS MOTION FROM WITHIN  
SEEK YE THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN WITHIN"**

Fig 42. Three examples of tonal rhythms of the electric current. Every cycle of an electric current is a complete octave of four parts and an inert gas keynote. All motion in Nature is tonal and rhythmic. Its rhythms are geometrical and mathematically cube based.



Complete life-death cycle as manifested in the electric current.



Complete life death cycle as manifested in the heavens.

Observe carefully what now happens, *centripetal* force reaches its maximum and begins to die, and *centrifugal* force takes over. Look again at the top diagram in Fig. 42 and carefully note that the four rings of the inert gas are like the four rims of wheel placed within each other, with one common hub. Now note that these four rings become the hub when they are compressed and extended. Observe, also, that the extensions cause the appearance of cones as centripetal force winds the cone bases into a sun at the apex point of collision. Observe this effect also in figures 43 and 44.

Now for the reversal. If you look again at A—A in fig. 42, you will note that the center of the inert gas is the point marked zero in both cathodes. These two points now become the apices of cones instead of the center of cone bases. The shaft of gravity which runs through from zero to zero now begins to open up at the center of the sun (or earth—or cell of your body) and cause it to expand at its equator and flatten at its poles. Rings are then thrown off from the equator which are the bases of cones *whose apices are the zero centers of the cathodes*.

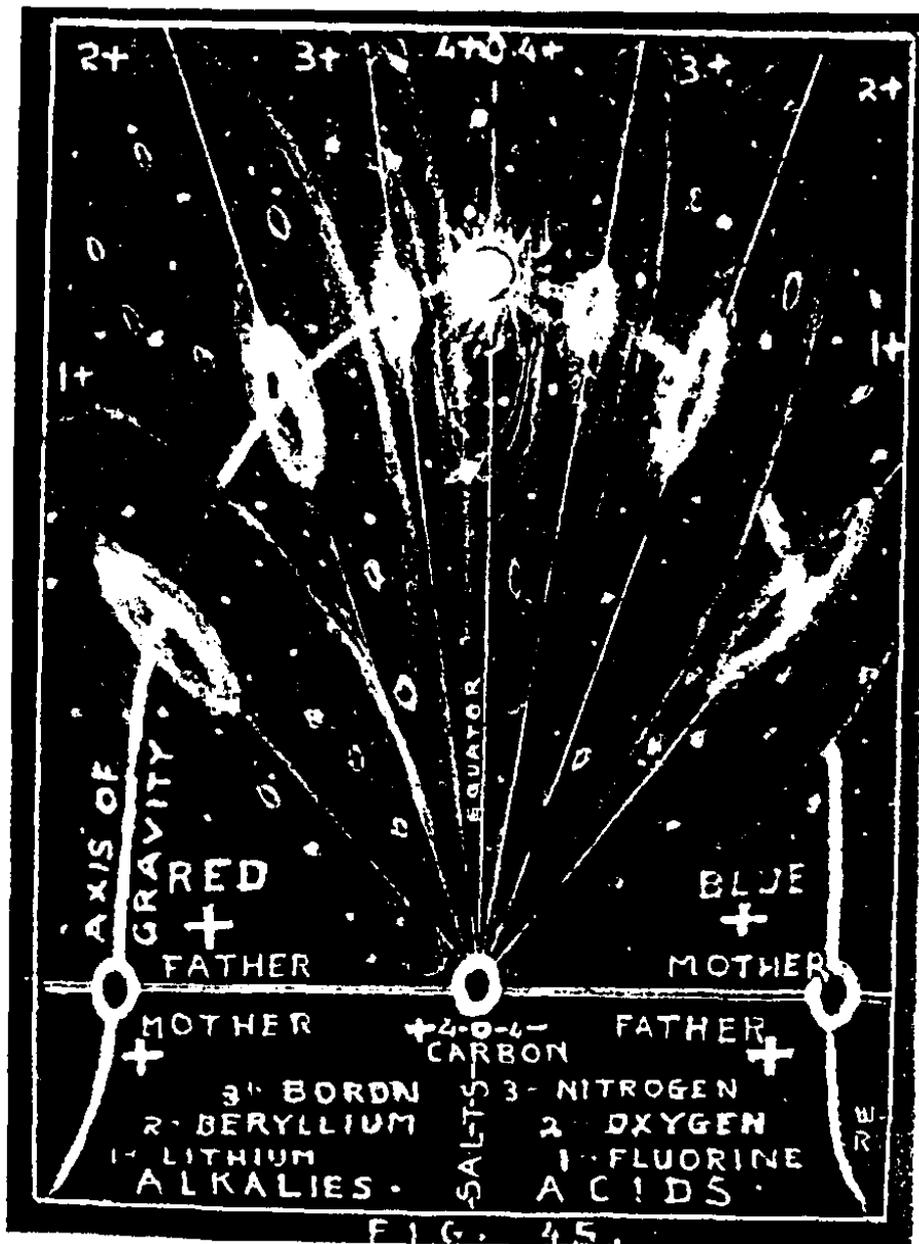
Now look again at these zero points in A--A of Fig. 42. Note when we have indicated cone apices there by faint white tones. If you can now imagine yourself opening up that shaft of gravity in the center of any spherical cell, whether sun or carbon atom, so that the center of the sun becomes the center of cone bases, instead of being their apices, ***you will have begun to comprehend a secret that the world has never yet known about the transition from life to death.***

Can you now see how centrifugal force of desire to return to the zero universe of rest, is unwinding that which has been compressed out of it, to let it come back into it? Can you now comprehend the loops of force in an electric current, or giant nebula, as shown in figure 43 and 44?

If you now study the ring nebulae of the heavens you can see numerous examples of dying suns. Perhaps the editors will be kind enough to present some within these pages. The Owl Nebula is a very interesting example of an "unwinding" sun. It has a big hole clear through it. The Ring Nebula in Lyra is also interesting to note because what was left of a sun regenerated at the center to repeat throwing off rings until nothing is left. Figure 31 & 32.

A complete explanation of this great pulsing movement, which motivates the universe, need volume instead of mere pages, but if you will follow carefully what is given herein you will have the essence of the profound mystery of the life-death movement of the creation, which the senses of man have not yet fathomed and it will be sufficient to your needs. Scientist will have enough more in-depth detailed information to fill their needs as well, for the ones who are intended to garner the information will find great and abundant information for which they petition. To assist in visualization of the whole process, however, instead of just its parts, please print Fig 45 which shows a whole carbon octave wave, rather than the electric current confined to a wire. The

more you study these diagrams the more you will comprehend them. New thinking is not readily grasped in one reading. Meditation and repeated reading finally reaches your omniscience, *for your Mind really knows all things*, and need but to be awakened to recollect that which it has always known. If you are not yet aware of this fact you will be some day, and the more deeply you desire the coming of that glorious day, the more quickly it will come.



Complete octave of the carbon rings, as manifested in the wave.

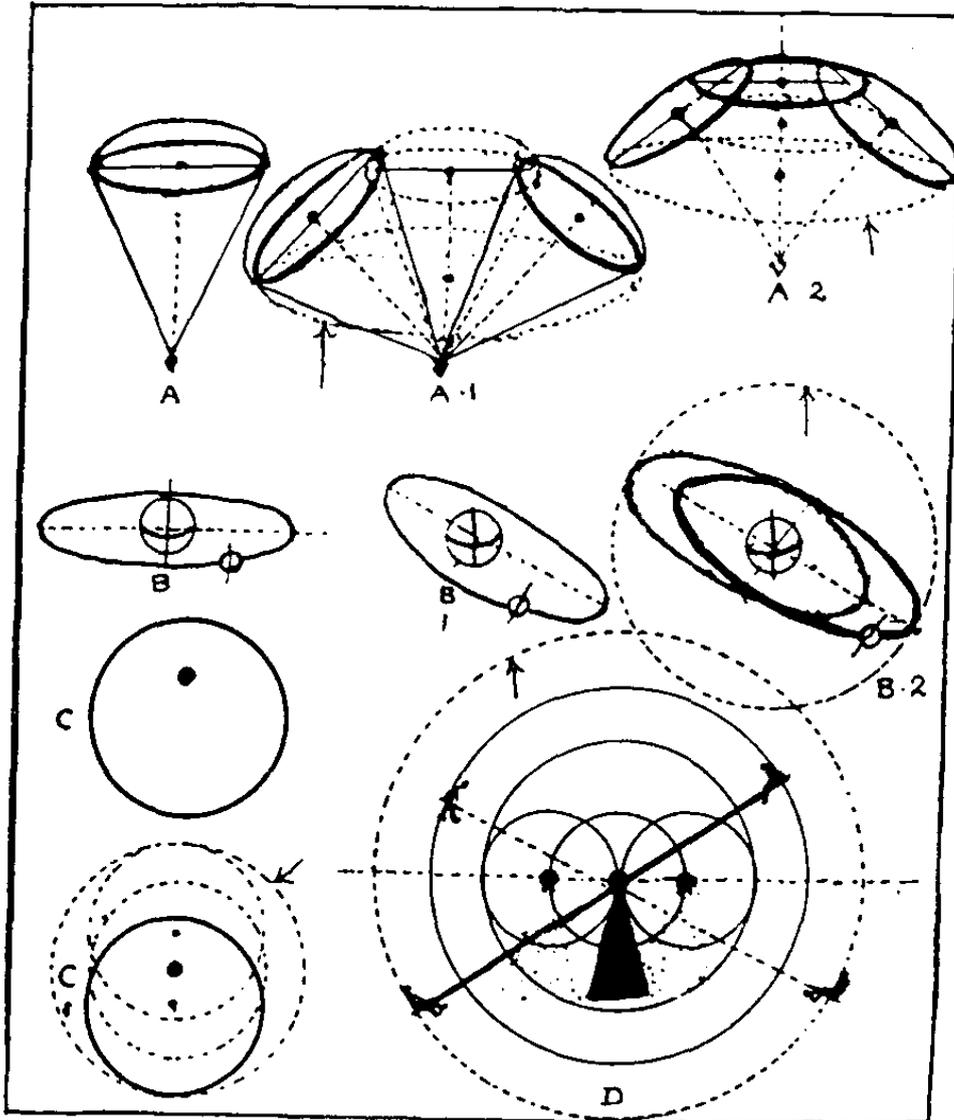


FIG. 46. Every thought and action in this universe is centered by its energy Source, which controls its actions and thoughts from within and balances them from without by two extensions of that center. These extended poles are the ends of gravity shafts around which all masses rotate under true circular control. A—represents a spinning top. B—the earth's orbit. C—a wheel with a shaft off center. D—a seesaw. See text.

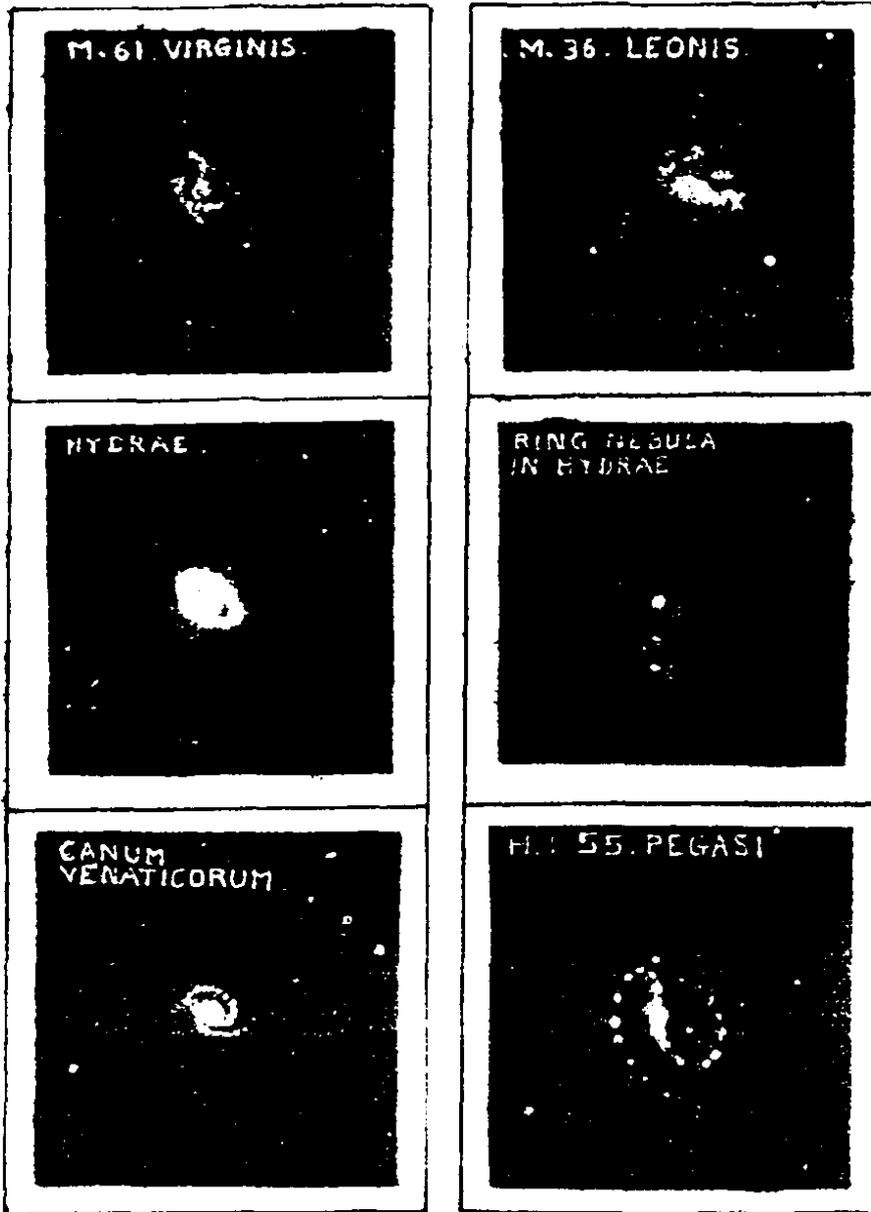


FIG. 31. All matter, from microscopic cells to majestic suns "unwind" spirally and "curvingly" by ejecting rings from the planes of their equators.

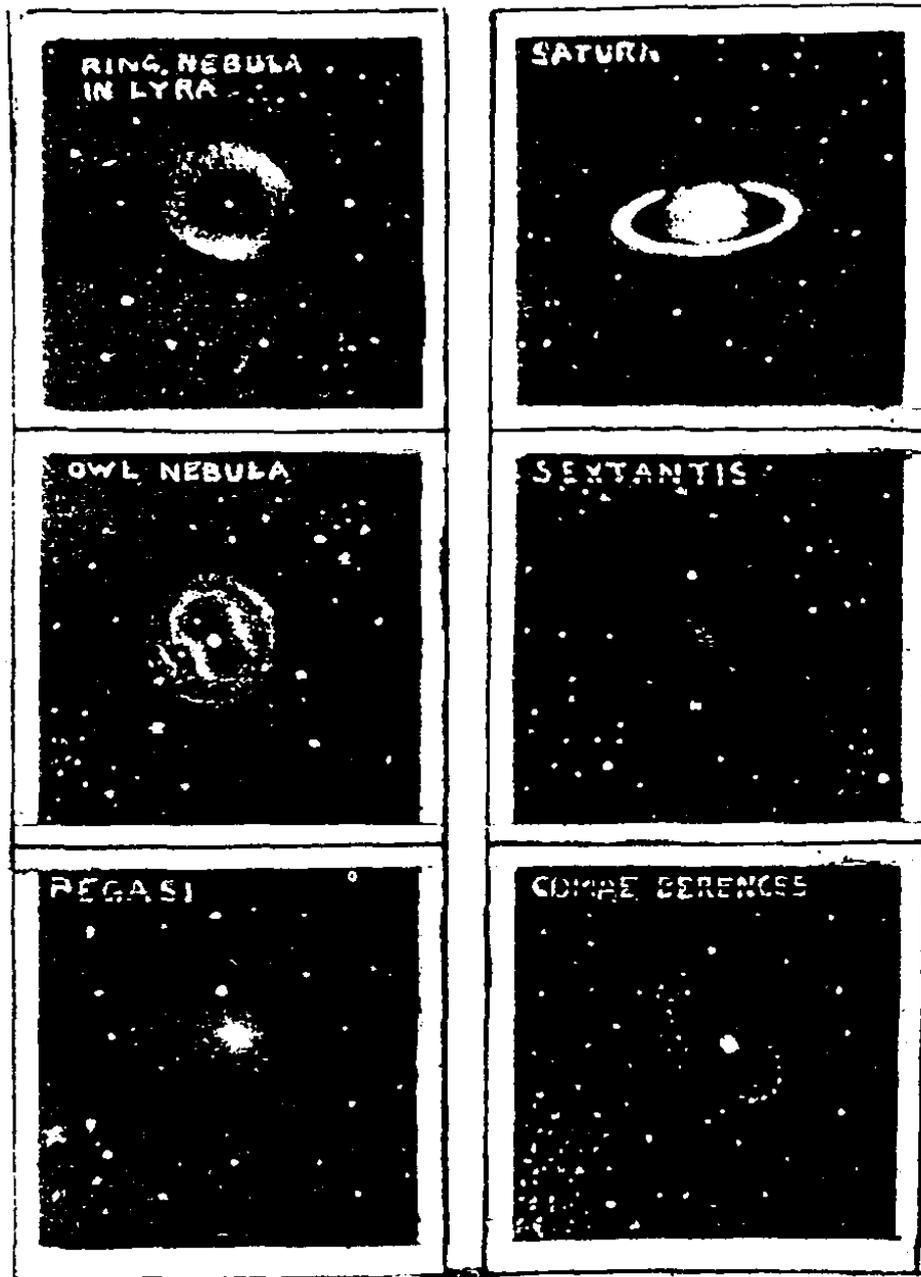


FIG. 32 The centering shaft, around which suns rotate, again compresses another sun into its vortex to repeat the process until all its mass disappears as rings. Lyra and Hydra nebulae are good examples in the stellar system and Saturn well exemplifies how planets in our solar system, disappear into their zero.

*The most important and direct reason why mankind should comprehend the way the Creator works in this respect, is because this book is being written to demonstrate that man cannot violate God's orderly, rhythmic processes of nature without paying a price which is equal in measure to the violation.* Atomic fission is a violent abnormalcy for the rhythm of the environment necessary for man. This we must show electrically, chemically and in other ways which man understands by laboratory work, for morals in Nature do not have a metaphysical basis, nor even an ethical one. The

behavior of all creating things is determined by their Source in the zero universe. These are the things which man, who believes in free will to do so as he chooses, must know. For this reason, we must convincingly show him how close to God man is ***without having known it***. That we must do in language and diagrams which are familiar, and acceptable, to science. A metaphysical or emotional language used with moral persuasion, in a plea to cease this terrific violation, would have no effect upon industry, government or science whose need for a life-saving fuel is great, unless accompanied with scientific conviction that such procedure is in defiance of Cosmic law, which will not allow such defiance. This volume is necessarily too brief for expanded detail. Since we must, therefore, keep to the point at issue, we will save much space by telling you briefly right here what the following pages are to reveal in respect to vital knowledge, which no man on earth today even suspects, and, to our knowledge, only one energy entity of all the past ages has fully known and told to a world, which crucified Him because of it. Bear in mind that we shall not deal in abstractions, nor theory, nor affirmations, even though such affirmations may be admitted truths.

***The time must eventually come when man must know where God is at every moment in respect to himself. He must completely understand how God controls every action and desire of all living things, from man to fungus cell, or from galaxy to electron, during their entire journeys from their beginnings in Him to their endings in Him.***  
THESE ARE THE UNKNOWN THINGS WHICH UNFOLDING MAN MUST KNOW, BEFORE HE CAN BEGIN TO MANIFEST HIS OWN DIVINE INHERITANCE AS AN OMNISCIENT AND OMNIPOTENT BEING:

### VIP LIST

1. The invisible universe is in absolute control of the visible. The invisible universe dominates and controls all motion by magnetic division into cube wave-fields of zero curvature, beyond which no moving thing can pass. It can, however, repeat itself in neighboring wave-fields, but always in reverse, as mirrors reverse. The geometry of the zero universe is based upon the cube, and cube sections. Their planes are of zero curvature and they reflect their forms in matter in crystal structures, which are the only forms of zero curvature in Nature.
2. All motion in all the electric universe is curved. The curved universe of matured form is based upon the sphere. The sphere is a compressed cube. The sphere is a series of true circles no matter where it may be divided into sections by cutting through it in one plane, anywhere.
3. All motion is equally compressed in respect to gravity, therefore, all motion is in true gravity center circles, which multiply into spheres, and again divide into true circles.
4. The Source of energy which creates true circles, is at their very center. The Source of all energy is the Creator. All motion of every nature, whether of thought or

action, spins in true circular control around the omnipotent Creator of that motion, and in planes of 90 degrees from a shaft of any extension of motion.

5. No man, nor creating thing, can in the least way, become off-center from God, nor can his orbit around God be aught, at any time, than a true circle, even though its seeming orbit is an eclipse. You think of orbits of planets as being elliptical. And so they seem, but such illusions in Nature are multitudinous, and must be overcome by comprehension. See Fig. 46.
6. Man's body is compressed motion, which encircles Man's invisible Mind-Source in true circles. He can never depart from these true circles. His thinking and his forming body cells encircle them without knowing that he is but manifesting his own immortal Self, or without knowing that the immortal Self which centers him is continually whispering to whatever of Mind-awareness has yet unfolded within him. The noise and turmoil of outer-sensing drown out those inner whisperings for long aeons, but there comes a day in his unfolding when he begins to hear that Inner voice. More long ages pass before he knows that it is the Cosmos of all that IS is speaking to him and that he IS that Cosmos.
7. Gravity controls the moving universe but man has never known, nor even suspected, that his own immortality and gravity are ONE in their centering of his sensed-body. Nor has he ever known that gravity extends to a shaft as his body extends from thought-ring planes to mass, and as equators divide to become pairs and united to lose their division. These things Man must know together with the omnipresence of gravity which but seems to the senses to extend into shafts made up of many points, which are all ONE. When Man overcomes this illusion of the senses he, likewise outgrows the possibility of forming sensed-conclusions such as the nucleal atom, which violates all principle of this electric universe, which Nature is.
8. Man plainly senses the motion of a plane, or boat, or a speeding bullet and thinks of it as a direction of motion. He sees the motion of a wave, or the vibration registered by a harp string, or the cardiogram of a heart pulsation. His senses also interpret these as motion, and directions of motion, not knowing that they are but registering the curvature of gravity control, and that the direction of motion is ninety degrees removed from that direction of gravity control.
9. That which cannot be sensed in invisible space is yet to be dynamically known. The mystery of the crystal, and its cleavages which divides crystals into units, lies within the knowledge of space geometry, which can be scientifically organized into Mind-visibility, as bodies in motion can be scientifically organized in sense-visibility. There is nothing in nature which the senses can feel that the Mind cannot know.

10. The great mystery of all of the mysteries of matter lies hidden within the inert gases of the wave. The nature and structure of these keys to motion have never been known. It is time that they must be known.

All of these mysteries shall be briefly touched upon herein for the express purpose of giving enough knowledge of the true nature of the atom to prevent it being used to endanger the human race.

Thank you, chela, I believe you are too weary to go on longer at this sitting. Let us take leave for a while. Do not effort to sketch the diagrams indicated--in the interest of speed, we shall just use those of Walter who sits with me and offers readily that we do so.

If you feel overwhelmed, be patient, all of you--for it is a time of times to experience upon a living planet--when knowledge comes forth from the ignorance. So be it and may the violet flame of transmutation enfold you that you may be given into KNOWING.

**I AM GERMAIN**

## CHAPTER 19

### REC #2 GERMAIN

SUNDAY, JUNE 23, 1991 2:56 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 311

#### ETERNAL UNIVERSE: CENTERING

Germain present and ready to continue with our discussion regarding our eternal universe--yes, it is also mine. Until it is somewhat understood, you have no way to KNOW that which must be accomplished to get off your place. Then we need to be able to make a transition, also, whereby some are able to structure the next step in that translation. This is still a "required" "physical" experience so some of you must KNOW, even if most of the human populations of Shan do not.

You have been told that ignorance of The Laws is suitable reason for God's understanding. However, refusal to learn when information is present to overcome ignorance is "excuse" and is not acceptable--for God is sending/bringing Truth and Man is expected to do his CHOOSING well. No indeed, our craft would not be very crowded with travelers this day! And, no, it is not alright to just turn back "part way" and continue in other breaking of Laws intentionally, and yes, if you stand by and "allow" stoning of your brothers who bring that word, by those who set themselves up as Truthbearers but are false, you are as guilty of the stoning as are they. You may denounce the words we bring until the bitter ending and it will make not one iota of difference in the Truth herein. But the children shall be gathered unto the shepherd for they are unknowing and without blemish.

Not one action of motion by man or Nature--in all the universe--can escape from the absolute centering of its action by the Controller of all action. Anything, or any man who tries to escape from it, or use his "free will power" to do as he chooses, may exercise that privilege, even unto destroying himself by so doing. He will not escape, however, from the perpetual control of his universal energy Source. No matter what he does, to upset the universal balance, he will find that the Creator of Creation always centers him, and his own unbalanced orbit is still on center with his unbalance, and is perpetually in a plane of 90 degrees from the shaft upon which its circling turn.

Consider a top, for example, which is spinning true upon the planet's axis of gravity. See Fig. 46-A. All motion around that axis is in true circles, and in planes of 90 degrees from that axis. The time comes when the top can no longer spin fast enough to keep its spinning's centered by the earth's axis. As it slows its speed its axis inclines. Every turn of the top still spins true to the now wobbling axis. That wobbling axis is compelled to revolve around its Source of balance, however, and in doing so it inscribes true circles around its gravity Source, and they, likewise, are in planes of 90 degrees from that axis, as illustrated in the diagram A-1 and A-2. Consider the earth's

orbit, for another example--see B-1 and B-2. When the earth was where Mercury now is, there was but one common center of gravity, and one equatorial plane for the earth, and for the sun. The earth has now left that position of perfect balance between itself and its source and set up an equator of its own, which is at an angle of 23 degrees from the sun's equator. Its axis has a similar variation to that of its source. It has not escaped God-control, however, for the sun's gravity still controls it by centering a larger circle, which includes its entire wanderings around two centers instead of one. Fig. 46-C illustrates this principle in an off-center flywheel which will turn with uneasy and uncomfortable oscillations if slow enough, but would shake itself to pieces if turned very fast. This example is a good symbol of your present civilization, which is ever turning faster in its eccentric orbit, and ever approaching its dissolution.

Man must some day learn that every cell of his body must be in tune with the universal rhythm in order to keep his body in balance, and every thought and action, which controls his body, should be within as close a circular orbit as possible to reach within to the divine Source of all things where omnipotence and omniscience awaits all men. In this way only, and through such knowledge only, can Man know the meaning of that Silent Voice which has tried to reach through his senses for ages upon ages. A continued effort to thus decentrate from concentrated movement to universal stillness, gradually unfolds one's spiritual and intellectual nature. Decentration invites meditation and meditation opens wide the doors for inspiration. Don't be too impatient regarding how to reach through in that meditation for if you can learn to totally relax into communion it will be fine. It requires no special "methods", in fact prescribed "methods" only end up being far more distracting than helpful. We will work on that matter at a later time.

The geniuses of the world are those who have learned to talk with God by transcending their senses and becoming Mind-Beings. In this still very early stage of the unfolding of the Man idea he is very conspicuously body-conscious and but faintly Mind-conscious. God's intent for man is that he should manifest Mind--not body. The signs of the times tell us, that more and more Mind-conscious humans are coming into their fruition stage, but mass-Man is still body-and-sensation-conscious. That is why such chaos is spreading over the face of the earth. Culture is dying because sensation shuns culture. A Wagner or Mozart is worth billions, and should be nourished. The Wagner's and Mozart's of today can be found trying to survive by playing in night clubs, or selling vacuum cleaners. You have no pennies to spare for the arts of peace while so many billions of dollars must be spent upon the arts of war, and in extolling those who kill. Man has chosen to upset his own balance by seemingly violating the inviolate. In the battle of civilization for body-supremacy over Mind, it may well be that the moral, mental and spiritual decline of the last half century will continue into another degrading Dark Age. Time is naught, however, in Nature, and Man will again arise through the efforts of the few among the many who are now becoming more and more Mind-conscious.

Scientifically, what is happening to mankind at the present time is that he has chosen to distort his balanced circular orbit around his Creator. His free will, supported by his

ignorance of his unavoidable close relationship to God, and his unawareness of his dependence on God, has influenced him to choose transient body-sensation, body-comforts and body-values instead of eternal Mind-values. It is not possible for Man to continue to distort true circular orbits of Man around God, by choosing eccentric orbits or by unbalanced interchange in his human relations. No Man, or nation, is powerful enough for that. Fear is the product of such unbalance. ***Neither Man, nor nation, can survive fear. The universe is founded upon love and Man must some day become aware of the meaning of love as related to human survival. And to have love--you must let go of fear.*** Your present civilization is hurting itself by building its own agonies and ills. It has become physically scientific instead of spiritually scientific. It has no living philosophy to overcome the philosophy of death which is now threatening the world. War has taken forty million lives in forty years, but radioactivity can very easily take four hundred million lives in four hours. This bears some serious contemplation, chelas. Worse, this can be done even if war does not occur.

Eighty years ago there was less than three pounds of radium above your earth, yet people are dying today from slow accumulations of that little over the years. Today you are creating over 15,000 tons or more of uranium salts each year which is ever so much more deadly. Not only that, you have some million tons of uranium ore above ground. Who today can tell what the price will be that you must pay for that in human lives and deformed births? Who today can tell the price you shall be forced to pay in the future years if there are future years to be considered, for there are so many other toxins abounding in your place which are almost as deadly as the so-called "nuclear" substances. The concrete containers which house this deadly material and wherever they might be placed become radioactive monsters to raise up and devour you. You cannot know for another decade or more what that price will be of just that loosed in the past, but if the intervening decade multiplies the amount of killer metals, which will be above ground, in the ratio of its present increase, it is quite possible that the doom of the human race is then inevitable without other happenings.

All of the above has been written to show that Man cannot transcend Nature, or violate its tonal rhythms, by attempting to travel outside of the orbit ordained from Him. By so doing he has extended his orbit in the direction of death by expanding his circle to take him farther away from God. Fig. 46 will clarify that for you. Note the orbit of the earth. Its potential was maximum when its orbit was a true circle around its source. An elliptical orbit, and a straying from its plane of balance with the sun, not only widened its circle of control, but unbalanced its relations with its source by dividing its power by perihelion and aphelion positions in its orbit. The orbits of all the planets plainly mark out the road of death, which all dying things must follow. Can it be that Man prefers to choose such a path, or is it because he just does not know?

How long must it be before mankind will know his universe and his Creator sufficiently well to live in love instead of in fear? ***The answer to that is dependent upon the length of time it will still take for Man to know his universe, and to know God who centers it and him. As loni as Man chooses to think, or act, out of balance***

***and close control with the Magnetic Light which centers his every cell as well as his Soul-Identity, he but weakens himself by distancing himself from his Source of power. In so doing, however, he does not escape from its absolute control and watchful care over him, no matter what he does to hurt himself.***

All of the examples given in Fig. 46 illustrate the principle of balanced control of all creating things by their Creator. It also illustrates the principle of multiplied power which Man gives to himself by ever drawing the circles of his body in closer circles of balanced relationship with his Maker in order to become a mind-Being primarily, and a body, secondary. The secret power, therefore, for any man, does not lie in his ability to ***create*** motion. It lies in his ability to knowingly ***control*** it. ***A little knowledge is more powerful than a mammoth cyclotron.***

### THE ONENESS OF GRAVITY AND MAGNETISM

If it appears I am repeating myself, please bear with me, for it is so intertwined that some must be repeated.

We have now arrived at a point where the relationship of gravity and magnetism can be more easily comprehended. They both belong to the zero universe. They are both one, but each has a different connotation in common usage which requires two words to define their separate meanings, just as an armchair and a rocking chair are both of them chairs, but require two words to differentiate them. ***Gravity really means a point, or shaft, that can be located in the invisible universe, where Mind desires to concentrate thought, and thought-power.*** You cannot see gravity but you can locate it at the very center of every creating thought-ring, which constitutes what we call bodies of matter. You cannot SEE Mind either, but you can locate Mind also, for Mind is also that center which balances, controls, surveys and motivates its electric thought-rings in their effort to simulate the Idea existent within that stillness, by fast or slow motion.

There is not ***more*** gravity or ***less*** gravity anywhere. The seeming increase of the power of gravity is ***electric potential***, which means faster motion in smaller circle. Gravity shafts, and centers of gravity are the omnipotent zero of the Mind Universe. It is the same everywhere. It is ***all-powerful*** everywhere. The nearer that motion can come to it the greater the power which can be drawn from it. ***In Man that power is desire. Desire for closeness to God gives one that power in the measure of Man's desire. The measure of power which Man takes from it is the measure which is dependent upon his own desire for omnipotence, and his willingness to multiply his thought-power and action into electric potential BY ACTION. In so doing he decentrates to the Source of where gravity multiplication begins in order to conceive Idea and gain knowledge. He then concentrates to manifest God's omnipotence in him.***

Let us look at this for that which it really is; Gravity and the Magnetic Light are ONE, but the connotation of gravity differentiates it from the word God. They are the same, however, for God is the universal Soul while Soul in Man means Identity, or Being, as a unit of the Universal Being. The moment that electricity divides the One changeless

condition into pairs it is necessary to balance and control those pairs. Gravity is the Magnetic control and balancer, although its power never multiplies or divides. **Where gravity is, stillness is. An area of stillness always surrounds gravity shafts.** These areas are the holes which center the rings of electric potential which continually multiply compression, or divide it by expanding, in accord with the desires of Nature, or Man, to manifest that all-power which is within, and omnipresent in all things. The "meaning" of "gravity" is a most often asked question for it is not well understood and is NOT that which the science books explain it to be.

***The one most important thing to burn into your consciousness is to realize that wherever motion is, it is centered by stillness, and that stillness is its CAUSE.*** The universe is composed of electric thought-rings of motion. Each thought-ring is centered and controlled by the Creator of that thought-ring. God creates His universe in that way. ***You create your universe that way, also.*** It is God who sits there. It is the Magnetic Light of all-knowing, all-powerful Mind which sits there. We call that centering point GRAVITY. The reason why we call it gravity is because there are adjacent thought-rings which have united together so closely that we think of them as **mass**, instead of rings. Each added ring of the mass has its Mind-center in its own plane. In a mass, therefore, there are seemingly so many Mind-centers of stillness that they constitute a shaft. The word "gravity" arises from this fact. ***Gravity is a shaft of Mind-controlling stillness. In that sense, gravity and God are one.*** Now you have the whole story except for one thought to complete it. ***Every point of that gravity point is the same point, for God's zero universe is omnipresent.***

It may take you a while to fully grasp the above, but you can never comprehend it by reasoning with your brain as a sense basis, for in that process is the motion of "thinking". You must learn to "be still and KNOW". The inner thinking of deep meditation will take you into the zero world of REALITY where illusion does not exist. Moreover, neither will the smatterings of incorrect perceptions as given to you before now be forever inhibiting your learning and KNOWING. The more you are able to find that center where the Light of Creation dwells, the more you will be able to discover the Light of your Self, and that is the greatest miracle that can happen to anyone. ***When you find your Self you also find God in His Kingdom within you.*** You certainly do not need to go running about the globe searching for Self for, if you do so, you will NEVER FIND SELF. When you have thus acquired full awareness of your own omniscience, omnipotence and omnipresence you can then knowingly, and authoritatively, say: "I and my Father are ONE!"

Man's unfolding power increases in the measure in which God-awareness in him increases. As your power increases through that greater comprehension, your command over motion, and over your own destiny, increases in proportion. ***The main thing for you to fix into your consciousness is the fact that this is a Mind and motion universe, and that Mind centers motion.*** In the Mind is all-Knowing and all-power. In the motion is the image form of Mind-knowing which manifests mind-power without being that power. In that sense it would be more exactly definitive to term it a Mind and Mind-thought universe--for all electric motion is but the record in motion of

Mind-thinking. It would be even more simple to think of our universe as a Cosmic cinema, for it parallels the cinema of man in every respect.

### MAGNETISM, CORRECTING CONCEPTION

It is necessary to correct the popular conception regarding what is meant by the term **magnetism**, which is now popularly regarded as a physical force, closely related to electricity. Some do pretty well in considering that ones have "personal-magnetism" but even that is misunderstood. You hear much about magnetic fields, electro-magnetism, magnets, magnetic lines of force and such phenomena. You hear about the power of magnetism to pick up needles, tacks and small iron objects with small magnets, and the power of lifting tons by large magnets. You often hear of the universe being referred to as an electromagnetic universe. It could properly be so termed but only in the sense which you would apply to a Mind and matter universe, or the term Creator and Creation.

You also hear it said that the earth is a huge magnet, such as the bar magnet made within an electric coil. It is not like a bar magnet, however. The middle of a bar magnet IS "DEAD". The center of the earth is alive. Earths and suns are the result of collisions which occur between polarized pairs where two bar magnets come together as you refer to what we will label figures 11, 12 and 13. These polarized pieces of steel should not be called magnets, however. Like the earth, they are electrically created. They are electrical effects controlled by Magnetic stillness, which means Mind-stillness. It is popularly believed, however, that magnetism comes from matter which is endowed with magnetic qualities. It has ever been claimed that all of such material must be in the earth's crust not more than fifty miles deep, and that influence creates a magnetic field for earths and suns. It, also, presumably created magnetic fields and lines of force, which bend around from equators to poles. There are many such theories, all of which are groundless, for they are all of them perfectly explainable electric effects which we will yet enlarge upon.

Much confusion has been set up in world laboratories because of this concept of magnetism. The physicist deflects electrons from their paths in vacuum tubes by holding a magnet near their path, and sincerely believes that the power of magnetism does that instead of electric polarity. He does not realize that the polarized condition in his "magnet" is an electrically divided equilibrium which has created two strong electric vortices, which his electrons are being pulled into just as particles floating in your bath tub are pulled into its spirally turning outflow.

Hundreds of other misinterpretations of what electricity is doing fills all research laboratories and not only slows their progress but gives them a tremendous amount of unnecessary work in experiment after hopeless experiment, at tremendous cost, to find out things which are quite simply predictable to one who knows CAUSE and WHY of things.

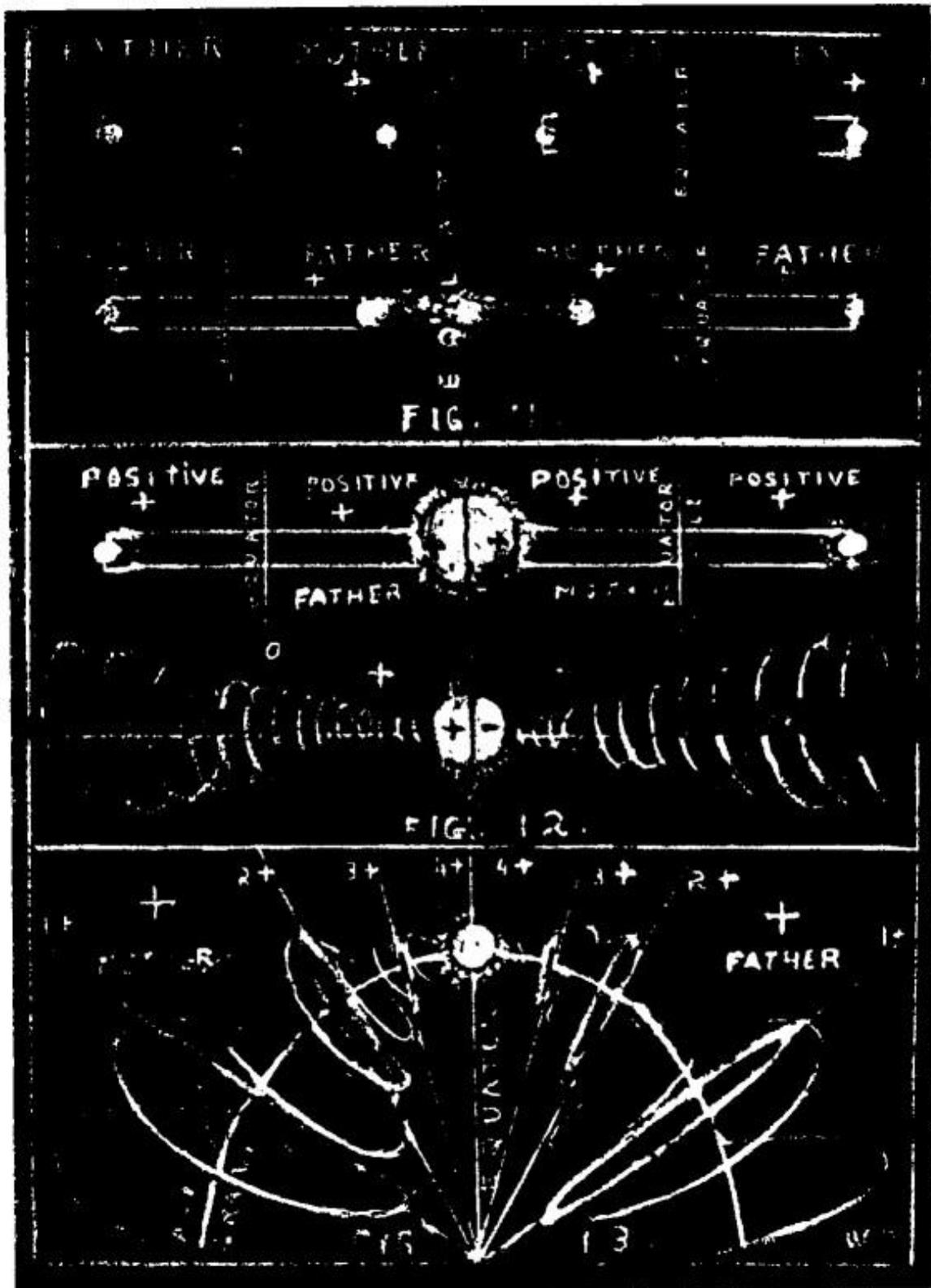
Before passing this subject it may be well to give one more example of misinterpretation where electric effects are attributed to magnetism. In the astronomical laboratory they use an instrument called a spectroscope which tells what the stars are composed of in lines of colored light. Michael Faraday "discovered" a relation between "magnetism" and light. Later a scientist, named Zeeman, used that principle to detect the "magnetic fields" of stars by applying a magnetic control to the spectroscopic light lines of the stars. As a result he succeeded in splitting one line into two, making it look like a tuning fork. With a stronger, "magnetic field" he again split those two so there were four, which then looked like a table fork. The result is interesting, and valuable, but it is not what it is claimed to be. It is a division of one fixed condition into pairs, and octaves of pairs, ***and that is the sole office of electricity. So why call the polarizing principle of the electric current a "Zeeman effect"?***

The word magnetism should in no way be used, for it connotes a **physical** attribute. A proper way to connect it to this electric universe of motion would be to term it the Magnetic-electric universe, meaning the spiritual-physical universe, or the Mind-thinking universe, in the sense that the zero Magnetic universe is the Creator, and the motion universe is Creation. Likewise, you should never use the term **matter** in relation to the visible universe, for the word matter connotes substance, and there is no substance in all of the motion universe. You must someday remodel your concepts to the realization that the God Light of all-knowing and all-energy is all there is in this omnipresent universe of Mind. Mind thinks its knowing, however, and electrically records the imaginings of that thinking by two-way divided effects of motion. Motion simulates that which it seems to be but that is all it does. ***It creates a motion-sound-picture by the light which is projected from Mind.***

What observers think of as magnetic power is the measure of electric potential which is created around gravity shafts and centers. The multiplication of electric potential around gravity shafts is--in reality--the manner in which Mind-thinking concentrates.

It is not gravity, or Mind, or stillness, which multiplies, however. That which multiplies and divides is electric potential only, and that means fast or slow centripetal or centrifugal motion. The gravity which evidences Mind-concentrative power is changeless. Motion surrounding it alone changes.

If you wonder why you are so far behind in coming into understanding of Truth of your universe, you must look to the scientific "method" of "proving" everything in a "physical" manner. Many scientists do not accept God or Creator as a truthful entity and therefore CANNOT POSSIBLY FIND THE CORRECT CAUSES AND RESPONSE. SINCE GOD IS GRAVITY AND ALL LIGHT AND ALL-KNOWING AS WELL AS ALL-ENERGY, YOU CANNOT HAVE THE WHOLE WITH ONLY HALF THE EQUATION.



Illustrating the Father-Mother Principle of building bodies by dividing light into polarized units, and reproducing bodies by uniting two oppositely projected units into one by centripetal compression. POLARITY and sex are ONE. Sex and electric potential are ONE.

## RIFE APPARATUS

I am herein reminded of that which so many effort to accomplish now--a cure for diseases and infirmities through use of the Rife microscope, etc. However, you work with only a portion of the equation so how can you possible find the "whole"?

I honor Royal Raymond Rife for he made a most significant contribution to the world of "seeing". Through his perceptive work with circular, wedgeshaped, quartz crystal prisms he has been able to polarize light in such a way as to produce the visibility of micro-organisms beyond the range of electron microscopes.

Rife's understanding of the "heterodyning" of light enables his device to see far into the extreme, so-called invisible infra-red (left) and ultra-violet (right) ends of the color spectrum. The use of a revolving control permits any one facet of a prism to bring light into a special, "fine tuneable" frequency, with all the ease of turning a radio dial--much as we contact Dharma. We always present ourselves in a color band ray from which she can "fine-tune" and identify. In this way, the Rife microscope captures light passing through a particular prism not ordinarily visible to the naked eye or the fifty-thousand diameter, magnifying, electron microscope.

In the "heterodyning effect" light from two vibrational frequencies interplay to establish two new frequencies. This medium transposing light allows the Rife Instrument to re-create bands of light running into the several higher, invisible octaves of the ultra-violet end of the scale. By contrast, visible light (color) embraces scarcely as one octave range. Thus Rife's microscope joins ultra-violet beams with other oscillations to manifest light in the eye of the viewer, otherwise lying beyond the realm of visibility.

The Rife microscope permits scientists to observe the living virus and other micro-organisms without the need for stains. Invariably when used, the electron microscope, stains, or both, immediately kill tiny life-forms. Necessary study of the active germs can be easily made with the Rife equipment, for great benefit in modern laboratory work.

Most microscopes hold light rays in parallel movement for short distances. The electron microscope can't separate the beams indefinitely and ultimate distortion begins to occur. With Rife's instrument the rays run parallel without convergence, thus demonstrating incredible feats of high magnification. Please recall what I have said about the cube and non-curvature and the sphere with curvature. You are going to have to come back to the point of God/Cube if you indeed will perfect this work.

In Rife's work, he discovered that all bacteria or virus maintains its own frequency vibration--this is a vital piece of information for the facts are--they are but crystalline substance. Later Rife found a certain form of cell life could invariably be tuned into by a prescribed setting. Rife's unusual microscope made visible virus found in

poliomyelitis and cancerous tumors, previously invisible through any other microscope. Since these type of micro-organisms thrive in the range of radio waves in the electromagnetic spectrum their progression can be observed and poses the possibility that some vibrational producing instrument could be employed to control their growth and behavior--or destruction. It is interesting to note that the, once believed, colorless bacteria and virus do generate hues which can be translated from the seemingly micro-invisible world into your "seeing" rainbow light spectrum.

Why have not more scientists looked into the effects Rife achieved with electromagnetic waves of specific frequencies upon disease, including cancer? Dr. Georges Lakhovsky in Paris developed a wave emitter called a multiwave oscillator which he certainly found gave good results in both plants and humans. Why can't the apparatus seem to find perfection in the hands of current experimenters? Because you have forgotten that the center of all is Creator (Mind) and gravity is Creator (Mind)--therefore, if the one single most important element is excluded, that of God/Mind Man/Mind--you CANNOT PERFECT THE WHOLE CYCLE.

The multi-wave oscillator is today banned by the FDA as quackery--and in most instances it could be considered as such for, again, the "invisible" element of electrical projection is missing in the calculations.

These same good results are noted in Bordeau by another inventor, self-taught as was Rife, Antonine Priore, whose apparatus combines the use of electromagnetic radiation with a plasma of helium or noble gases reminiscent of Rife's methods.

I can promise you that until you bring into tuning the mental pattern within the focus of the "physical" projection"--you cannot complete the cycle and until a cycle can be completed--you are not going to get very far. The "cures" attained are due to an ability of the individual "patient" to mentally bring his own frequency into the same identical pattern as the equipment is producing so that the circuit is completed. This requires cooperation of the patient--more than the efficiency of the apparatus. This is why, if given into the care of a good hypnotherapist who can direct the subconscious mind into alignment, you can attain incredible results with actually inferior product.

We will have opportunity to share more on this subject at a later time but now I believe we should take a rest break. We will do no one a favor if we cause our scribe to be unable to function. Thank you for your kind attention and I trust some of you insightful readers are picking up the information intended for your eyes and understanding. Let us move in this very experience journey into wholeness. It can be accomplished if enough find desire to do so.

Good day and thank you, Dharma, for your service. As we consider the spectrum octaves and the "matter" octaves, I believe that much will come into consciousness for the intended receivers of the information. It cannot do so, however, if we fail to get it to print so our appreciation is great for you who produce this great quantity of material. Freedom, and transcendence can be only come into perception by coming

into knowledge. So be it and may the transmuting flame of the violet frequency give unto you protection and awareness for it shall be through the violet ray that great healing can come about. I salute you as a fellow traveler.

**I AM GERMAIN**

## CHAPTER 20

### REC #2 GERMAIN

MONDAY, JUNE 24, 1991 10:08 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 312

MONDAY, JUNE 24, 1991

### INITIAL IMPULSE

Germain present that we might continue on with this work at hand. Dharma, there is naught else as important as getting this universal understanding possibility into public hands. I come in TOTAL service unto God and The Creation, as a messenger. You ones must come to KNOW that knowledge comes as appropriate and when the student is ready--thus the teacher appears. Once in a while, in long century periods, some vast new (or seemingly "new") knowledge comes to the slowly unfolding race of man through cosmically inspired geniuses or men of "super"-vision, who have an awareness of the REALITY WHICH LIES BEYOND THE UNIVERSE OF ILLUSION. Such new information and knowledge is of such a seemingly revolutionary nature in its time of coming that whole systems of thought, even unto entire cosmogonies, are rendered totally obsolete.

When each cosmic messenger gives such new inspired knowledge to the world the whole human race rises one more step on that long ladder of unfolding, which reaches from the jungle of man's beginnings unto the high heavens of ultimate complete Cosmic Consciousness and awareness of unity with God.

Man has ever been transformed by the "renewing of his mind" with new knowledge given to him since his early beginnings, through many messengers sent forth and/or the WORD sent via human mind conduit. Then dawned a new day of the gathering of so-called "empirical knowledge", which is gained through the senses by research and observation of effects of **matter** in motion, rather than through the Consciousness of inspired Mind in meditation, which is the way that mystics and geniuses acquire their knowledge. This, which we give now, hardly even fit of that definition for the "conduit" is not given into the full understanding nor details--intentionally. It is not that she is incapable of understanding, it is that we need to produce so much varied information that we cannot allow her time to come into her own full knowledge in her consciousness. Our work is presented that it might find its intended target among the readers of our messages.

It is time to come into understanding of "WHY", or the CAUSE of familiar EFFECTS. Since the day of your Galileo, this undependable method of gaining knowledge through the SENSES has served to multiply man's reasoning powers by teaching him HOW to do marvelous things with electricity and the elements of matter, but not one

great savant of science can tell the why--or the cause--of his familiar effects. If asked what electricity, light, magnetism, matter or energy IS he frankly answers: "I don't know."

If science actually does not know the WHY--or WHAT--or CAUSE--of these essentials it necessarily follows that it is admittedly, without knowledge.

It is merely *informed*--but information gathered through the senses is not knowledge. The senses sense only EFFECTS. Knowledge is confined to the CAUSE of EFFECTS. THE SENSES ARE LIMITED TO BUT A SMALL RANGE OF PERCEPTION OF THE EFFECTS WHICH THEY SENSE, and even that small range is saturated with the deceptions and distortions created by the illusion of motion.

***It is impossible for the senses to penetrate any effect to ascertain its cause for the cause of illusion is not within effect. For this reason the entire mass of so-called empirical knowledge which science has gained by reasoning through the senses is invalid.***

Before going forward with our present subject on "Oneness of Gravity and Magnetism", let us review conclusions which form the basis of scientific theory and see why all present theory is invalid, and why its entire structure has no resemblance to either Nature's laws or its processes. We will enumerate some of these unnatural theories:

### BASIC MISCONCEPTIONS OF SCIENCE

#### **1. The cardinal error of science lies in shutting the Creator out of His Creation.**

This one basic error topples the whole structure, for out of it all of the other misconceptions of light, matter, energy, electricity, magnetism and atomic structure have grown.

**If science knew what LIGHT actually IS, instead of the waves and corpuscles of incandescent suns which science now thinks it is, a new civilization would arise from that one fact alone.**

**Light is not waves which travel at 186,000 miles per second, which science says it is,--nor does light travel at all.**

***Science excluded God from its consideration because of the supposition that God could not be "proved to exist" by laboratory methods. This decision is unfortunate for God IS provable by laboratory methods!***

The locatable motionless Light which Man mistakenly calls magnetism is the invisible, but familiar Light which God IS--and with it HE controls HIS universe--as you shall see.

### MISCONCEPT OF ENERGY

- 2. Failure to recognize that this universal body of moving matter has been created by *some power outside of itself* has led science to conclude that the energy which created matter is *within itself*. Even more erroneous is the conclusion that energy is a *condition* of matter, such as heat.**

This fallacy has led to the conclusion that Creation will disappear when heat energy "runs down". The first and second laws of thermodynamics are built upon this obviously WRONG conclusion. The universe will NEVER "RUN DOWN". **It is as eternal as God is eternal.**

This universe of matter in motion is a **Mind conceived, Mind creating body**. As such it is as much a product of Mind as a pair of shoes, a poem, a symphony or a tunnel under a mountain is a product of a Mind which conceived it, and motivated the action which produced it as a formed body of matter.

The poem is NOT THE POET, however, nor is the symphony its composer. In a like sense this universe is not its own Creator. Whatever qualities, or attributes there are in any product--whether it be an adding machine or a universe--have been extended to that product by their creator to manifest qualities, attributes and energies, which are alone in the creator of that product.

Nor is the IDEA which matter manifests within matter. IDEA *is never created*. Idea is a Mind quality. Idea never leaves the omniscient Light of Mind. Idea is but simulated by matter in motion.

**IDEA never leaves its invisible state to become visible matter.** Bodies which manifest IDEA are made in the image of their creator's imaginings.

Every creation, whether of God or Man, is an extension of its creator. It is projected from him by a force which is within its creator and not in the projected product.

***All of the knowledge, energy and method of creating any product are properties of Mind alone. There is no knowledge, energy, life, truth, intelligence, substance or thought in the motion which matter IS.***

### MISCONCEPTION OF MATTER

- 3. Electric matter is but a mirror which reflects qualities outside itself to simulate those qualities within itself.**

In the Mind of **any creator of any product is the IDEA of the formed body which Mind desires to produce. Also the KNOWLEDGE, ENERGY AND METHOD OF PRODUCTION** are in the Mind of the creator of that product and NOT in the product. The architect does not say that the energy, idea, or construction methods are in the temple of his conceiving, nor would Man say that they are in the temple of God's conceiving. Thus the claim that energy is a property of matter is to deprive The Creator of HIS omnipotence and omniscience. The entire universe MANIFESTS power, but the universe is NOT THE POWER which it manifests.

Not one particle of matter which constitutes the material body of any product can move of itself. It can move only through desire and command of the Mind of its creator.

The powers of attraction and repulsion which science mistakenly attributes to matter are electrical effects performing their one and only function of dividing an equilibrium into two opposing conditions, which extend equally from a dividing equator. The magnetic Light controls the balance of these two opposing conditions, which interchange two-ways in their endeavor to void their opposing conditions, but the stresses and strains which **seem** to make matter attract and repel matter are electric effects.

*Electric effects of motion can be insulated from each other--but the magnetic Light of The Creator, which causes those effects, cannot be insulated from matter by matter.*

*All matter is electric. Electricity conditions all matter under the measured control of the ONE MAGNETIC LIGHT which forever balances the TWO electrically divided, conditioned lights of matter and space.*

Divided matter strains to find balance in the zero of equilibrium from which it was divided. The senses of man are mightily deceived by the illusions of appearance, which cause him to conclude otherwise.

Newton's apple was not attracted to the ground by gravitation. The high potential condition of that solid apple sought a similar high potential condition. *That is to say it "fell" toward earth to fulfill Nature's law of like seeking like.*

*Had Newton sat with the apple for a week or two he would have seen that same apple "rise" unto the heavens as a low potential gas seeking a like low potential position to balance its electrically divided state. The "rising" of the decaying, expanding apple again fulfills Nature's law of like seeking like. This is a most important point to consider regarding GRAVITY!*

All polarizing bodies add to their densities and potentials. The apple which fell to the ground was a polarized body. All polarized bodies must reverse their polarities and

depolarize. They then lose their densities and potentials. The depolarized apple returned to the zero of its beginning.

The Newtonian Law is, in this respect invalid, for it accounts for but one half of the apple's growth-decay cycle. This is a two-way universe of opposed effects of motion--not a one-way universe.

#### MISCONCEPTION OF SUBSTANCE IN MATTER

#### **4. Sense of observation has led to the erroneous conclusion that there are 92 different substances of matter.**

**This universe is substanceless!!! *It consists of motion ONLY!!!*** Motion simulates substance by the control of its opposing wave pressures of motion which deceive the senses into seeing substance where motion alone IS. The senses do not reach beyond the illusion of motion, nor do those who believe that they can gain knowledge of the secrets of this vast make-believe universe even faintly comprehend the unreality of this mirage of polarized light in motion, which they so firmly believe is real.

***Motion is two-way, for all motion is caused by the division of an equilibrium, and its extension in two opposite directions, to create the two opposite conditions of pressures necessary to make motion imperative.***

One of the two conditions of electric motion pulls inward toward a center to create a centripetal vortex to simulate gravity. On the other side of the dividing equator the other condition thrusts outward from a center to create a centrifugal vortex to simulate vacuity.

Moving waves of oppositely conditioned matter simulate substance, but there is no substance to the motion which simulates IDEA in matter. If a cobweb could move fast enough it would simulate a solid steel disc--and it would cut through steel. If such a thing could happen it would not be the "substance" of the cobweb which cut through the steel--it would be the motion which cut it.

Fast moving short waves simulate solids, while slow moving long waves stimulate the gases of space which surround solids. Waves of motion are substanceless, however. They merely simulate substance. Motion itself is controlled by the Mind of the Creator, Who uses it to express His desire for simulating IDEA of Mind by giving it a formed body. There is not other purpose for motion.

***Desire in the Light of Mind for creative expression is the only energy in this universe. All motion is Mind motivated. All motion records Mind thoughts in matter.***

#### SECRET OF THE AGES

Step by simple step we will briefly unfold the supreme mystery of all time to enable science to void the confusion which has arisen from inability to relate the reality of the invisible universe to its simulation of reality, which has so regrettably deceived the senses of observers for all time. **I do this, not only for science, but for the great need of religions, which so sorely need a God Who can be KNOWN by all Men as ONE, to replace the many imagined concepts of God which have so disastrously disunited the human race.**

No one, save the few, has ever KNOWN God, or God's ways. Nor has Mankind yet known the meaning of LOVE, upon which the universe is founded--nor of LIFE, which the electric universe simulates in never ending cycles--nor the CAUSE of the EFFECTS for which Man so heavily pays in tears and anguish for his not knowing.

The long heralded peace which passeth understanding awaits for science to tear away the veil which has for so long hidden the face of the Creator. Religion can be united as ONE only by dispelling the ignorance which now cloaks the faith-and-belief-God of fear which has bred so many intolerant groups of unknowing Men.

I speak familiarly about the spiritual, invisible Mind universe of the Creator, and I speak with equal familiarity about the "physical" universe of matter which we call Creation, but the world has not yet known either of them separately, nor their unity as one to sufficiently define either of them scientifically.

I will now do this as simply as is possible, in order that the physicist of tomorrow can KNOW and COMPREHEND the universe as ONE WHOLE, instead of SENSING it as many separate parts, which he will never be able to fit together. Although I have covered this basic information in more detail prior to this, it is time to review and summarize a bit to refresh memories briefly.

### **THE UNDIVIDED LIGHT**

**The very basis of creation is the Light of the Mind which created it.**

God is the Light of Mind. God's thinking Mind is all there is. Mind is universal. Mind of God and Mind of Man are ONE. This eternally creating universe, which is God's eternally renewing body, is the product of mind knowing, expressed through Mind thinking.

In the Light of God's Mind is all knowledge. All knowledge means full knowing of The Creator's ONE IDEA which is manifested in HIS CREATION.

The undivided and unconditioned light of Mind is an eternal state of REST. That invisible Light of the spirit is the equilibrium of absolute balance and absolute stillness, which is the foundation of the divided and conditioned universe motion. In that Light there is no change, no variance of condition, no form and no motion. ***It is the zero universe of REALITY. In it are all of the Mind qualities of knowledge,***

*inspiration, power, love, truth, balance and law, which are never created, but are simulated in moving quantities in the divided universe of moving waves which are called matter.*

The Light of Mind is the zero fulcrum of the wave lever from which motion extends. Its zero condition is eternal.

*The unfortunate error of science lies in assuming that the power which belongs solely to the fulcrum of Light at rest, is in the motion of the lever which simulates that power.*

### THE DIVIDED LIGHT

In the Light of the Creator's Mind is DESIRE to dramatize His ONE IDEA by dividing its one unconditioned, unchanging unity of balance and rest into two pairs of oppositely conditioned units, which must forever interchange with each other to seek balance and rest.

DESIRE then multiplies those pairs of units into an infinity of eternal repetitions to give formed bodies to The Creator's imaginings. All formed bodies are created "in His Image". Through the expression of DESIRE in LIGHT this universal drama of CAUSE and EFFECT is created as the product of Mind *knowing* divided by Mind *thinking*.

*CAUSE is eternally at rest in the balanced unity of the undivided Light. CAUSE IS ONE.*

*EFFECT is eternally in motion to seek balance and rest in the centering equilibrium of the two opposed lights of this divided universe, which it finds only to lose. EFFECT IS TWO.*

The Light of CAUSE, divided into the two opposed lights of EFFECT, is the one sole occupation of mind which we call THINKING.

MIND THINKING SETS DIVIDED IDEA INTO TWO-WAY OPPOSED MOTION TO PRODUCE THE EFFECT OF SIMULATING IDEA *BY GIVING FORM TO IT*. FORMED BODIES ARE BUT MOTION, HOWEVER. **THEY ARE NOT THE IDEA WHICH THEY SIMULATE.**

### ELECTRIC UNIVERSE OF SIMULATED IDEA

Mind thinking is electric. Divided electric thought pulsations manifest creative desire in wave cycles of motion, which forever vibrate between the two electric thought conditions of CONCENTRATION and DECENTRATION.

Concentrative and decentrative sequences of electric thinking form solid bodies of motion surrounded by gaseous space in one wave pulsation, and reverse that order in the next. Concentrative thinking is centripetal. It focuses to a point. It births gravity. It "charges" by multiplying low potential into high, and cold into heat.

Decentrative thinking is centrifugal. It expands into space. It births radiation. It "discharges" by dividing high potential into low, and heat into cold.

***All motion is a continuous two-way journey in opposite directions between two destinations.***

One destination is the apex of a cone in an incandescent center of gravity. At this point motion comes to rest and reverses its direction.

The other destination is the base of a cone encircling a cold evacuated center of radiation. At this point motion again comes to rest and reverses its direction from centrifugal to centripetal.

So long as The Creator's Mind divides His knowing by His thinking just so long will that two-way motion continue its sequences of cycles to record God's imaginings in forms of His imaginings. God being eternal, likewise His universe is eternal.

The belief of science that the universe had a beginning in some past remote period--as the result of some giant cataclysm--and will come to an end in some future remote period is due to not knowing that waves of motion are the thought waves of the Universal Thinker.

***Also the belief of science that the universe is dying a heat death by the expansion of suns is due to not knowing that there are as many black evacuated holes in space for the rebirthing of suns, as there are compressed suns for the rebirthing of evacuated black holes. Fig. 101; 102.***

Together the interchange between these two conditions constitute the heartbeat of the universe, and they are EQUAL. Being equal they are balanced and continuous, eternally.

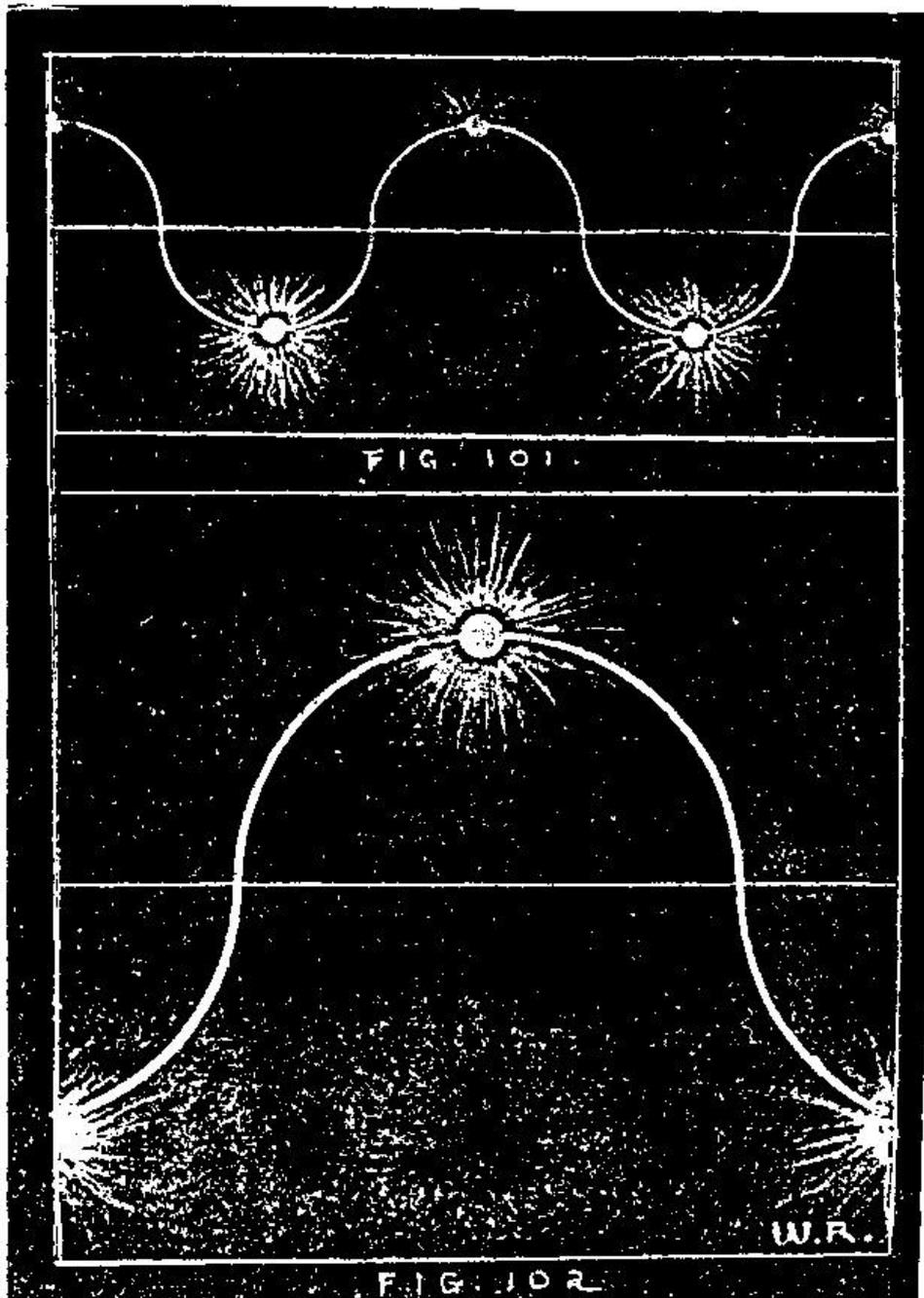
The journey toward gravity simulates life and the opposite journey simulates death in the forever repeating cycles which together, in their continuity, simulate eternal life.

The two opposite pressure conditions which control the life-death cycles of all bodies are:--(a) the **negative condition** of expansion which thrusts outward, radially and spirally, from a centering zero of rest to form the low potential condition which constitutes "space", and:--(b) the **positive condition** of compression which pulls inward toward a centering zero of rest to form the compressed condition of gravity, which generates forming bodies into solids surrounded by space.

Desire of Mind expresses its desire through the electric process of thinking. Thinking divides IDEA into pairs of oppositely conditioned units of motion, which record a simulation of IDEA into thought forms.

Matter is not pure thought, ***but it IS the electric record of thought.*** Every electric wave is a recording instrument which is forever recording the form of thought in wave fields of matter.

All thought waves created anywhere in any wave field become universal by repeating them everywhere. Thought waves of expanded and compressed states



ANY FORCE EXPRESSED ANYWHERE SIMULTANEOUSLY CREATES AN EQUAL AND OPPOSITE FORCE IN REVERSE TO VOID IT--AND TO REPEAT IT.

of motion are fashioned into moving patterns which simulate the forms of the Creator's imaginings. All formed bodies thus created are "made in His image".

This division of the undivided Light and its extension into oppositely conditioned states of motion is the basis of the *universal heartbeat* of pulsing thought waves, which seemingly divide the ONE WHOLE IDEA into many ones.

Interchange between oppositely conditioned pairs of thought recording units is expressed in waves of motion. *This is a thought wave universe. Thought waves are reproduced throughout the universe at the speed of 186 400 miles per second.*

It is commonly believed that the incandescence of suns is Light. Incandescence simulates Light in this cinema universe of macrocosmic make-believe, but incandescence is not Light. It is but motion. Incandescence is merely the compressed half of the one divided pair of opposite conditions, which constitutes matter and space. The black vacuity of cold space constitutes the expanded half. Together these two are as much mates as male and female are mates. Each is equally essential to the other. Each finds balance in the other by voiding each other's unbalance.

These two conditions and directions of compression and expansion are necessary for the two-way interchange of motion, which performs the work of integrating and disintegrating the living-dying cycles of opposed motion which this electric universe is.

The incandescence of compressed matter and the black vacuity of expanded matter are the two opposite polar ends of Nature's "bar magnet". Nature does not make her bar magnets in the form of cylinders as Man does. She makes them in the form of cones. In this radial universe no other form of motion than the spiral form of cones is possible.

This means that the negative end of nature's "magnet" is tens of thousands of times larger in volume than the positive end, although the potentials of each end are equal. It also means that the equilibrium plane which divides nature's "magnet" is curved, while that same plane in a cylindrical bar magnet is a flat plane of zero curvature.

### THE COULOMB LAW MISCONCEPTION

The Coulomb Law statement that opposites attract and likes repel IS NOT TRUE TO NATURAL LAW!

Opposite conditions ARE opposite conditions. Likewise, they are opposite effects caused by each pulling in opposing directions. It is not logical to say that opposites fulfill any other office than to OPPOSE. Nor is it logical to say that opposing things attract each other.

In all this universe like conditions seek like conditions. Gases and vapors seek gases and vapors by rising to find them. Liquids and solids seek liquids and solids by falling toward them.

Radiating matter seeks a radiating condition in the outward direction of radiation. Gravitating matter seeks the inward radial direction of condensation to find its like condition.

Opposite poles of a bar magnet push away from each other as far as they can go. That is the very purpose of the electric current which divides the universal equilibrium. If opposite poles attracted each other they would have to be together in the middle, instead of pushing away from each other to the very ends.

When depolarization takes place the poles seem to draw closer together, but that is because of their lessening vitality. They still pull away from each other until devitalization is complete. When motion ceases the matter which it manifests ceases to be.

Scientific observers have been deceived by their senses into thinking that opposites attract each other because of seeing the north pole of one magnet pull toward the south pole of another magnet.

The fact that opposite polarities void each other when thus contacted has not been considered as a factor in the matter. It is a fact, however, that when two opposites are thus brought together by their seeming eagerness to contact each other, both poles cease to be. Each one has voided the other as completely as the chemical opposites, sodium and chlorine void each other and leave no trace of either one after that contact.

If the Coulomb Law were valid it would not be possible to gather together one ounce of any one element.

Dharma, please allow us a rest break. Thank you.

## CHAPTER 21

### REC #3 GERMAIN

MONDAY, JUNE 24, 1991 1:43 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 312

Germain returned and ready for service. I salute you.

There are a couple of things I am urged to share with you--one is mine, the other is a suggestion of Hatonn.

Please inform John that he will not find the material I am writing in anything but general format in Walter's books. I am utilizing the drawings and of necessity, as with all Truth, the same information in generalized format--but if ones think they will find all that I am sharing now within those books, they waste their money and THEIR TIME which is more valuable at this transition. If ones will simply be patient and REALLY STUDY THIS INFORMATION as I present it--we will all be far, far ahead without confusion of various efforts to "match" information. Walter was purposely NOT given all information for it was not the time of revelation in full. I fear that if you readers start scattering and researching, you will miss the portion intended for YOU. This is the REASON for these integrations as we are now presenting the work. Thank you.

Now, Commander asks me to remind E.J. that if he plans to have D.C. oversee building of any of the construction, he should be included in the trip for original discussions. He has experience with commercial construction and early inclusion makes for very congenial labor when time, is appropriate--and, as with the above, uncluttered by OLD experience to the exclusion of openness regarding, the NEW. See what you think appropriate--this IS going to be a place of high integration of nepotism! Salu.

### ELECTRIC UNIVERSE OF SIMULATED ENERGY

In order to know more dynamically what electricity really is I will define it. I will then amplify my definition by example.

***Electricity is an effect of strain, tension and resistance caused by the energy of desire in the Light of Mind, to divide and extend the balanced unity of the One still Light of Universal Mind into pairs of many divided units of thinking Mind.***

When electric strains and tensions cease to oppose each other, electricity ceases to be. Electricity is dual action-reaction. When dual actions-reactions cease to vibrate, electric effect is voided by the one universal condition of rest. Sound vibrations of a harp string are an electrical effect. The electrical vibrations of sound are a division of

undivided silence. When sound vibrations cease, silence has "swallowed them up" by voiding them.

The IDEA of the silent harp string note eternally exists. Electrical division into sound manifests the IDEA, but the IDEA belongs to silence, and to silence it returns for reborn again as a simulation of IDEA.

The two electric pressures formed by the division of the universal equilibrium have separate offices to fulfill. The negative pressure expands to create space by dividing potential and multiplying volume. Conversely, the positive pressure contracts to multiply potential into solids by dividing volume. Electricity thus performs the "work" of the world by straining toward separateness and multiplicity of units and also by relaxing from such resisted strains and tensions until motion ceases its vibrations by withdrawing into the universal stillness. The only "work" performed in this universe is the "work" caused by the strains and tensions of electrically divided matter in motion.

### MATTER MOVES ONLY TO SEEK REST AND BALANCE

Matter neither repels nor attracts matter. All matter which is out of balance with its environment, volume for volume--or potential for potential--will move ONLY to seek rest in an equipotential environment of equal volume displacement. That is why air or ocean currents move, and for no other reason than to seek their lost equilibrium. And while they move they will perform "work",--and the measure of their power to perform "work" is the measure of their unbalance. You see, herein lies the very "secret" of perpetual motion. To say there is no such ability is like saying "there is no God". Not only is perpetual motion possible, it is mandatory once anything has been originally placed into motion all impacting fragments are structured to cause unbalance every time balance is attained.

Earth's tides are not "pulled" by the moon. Curvature in the pressures of their wave fields which control their balance is the cause of that. And that explains why tides are thrust away from the face of the earth opposite to that of the moon, as well as being thrust toward the moon on its near face. I would hope that you ones are beginning to perceive from a different perspective for almost all of the projected scientific data is incorrect and it gives us reason to "marvel" that you ones accomplish anything at all. It does, however, explain why you are so limited--you cannot go far into the ethers until you outgrow the perceptions which limit you--from fuel and thrust, to direction and understanding of thought/matter.

When tides rise they will perform "work", and they will also perform "work" when they fall, but "work" will cease being performed the moment the motion of either rising or falling ceases. Likewise, Dharma--that old waterfall trick you question--the waterfall will perform "work" while falling but not when waters cease their movement. However, once in motion and unbalanced--the whole cycle will be finished or the "rest" will not be able to come within the cycle. Think in perspective now: What

happens if instead of a cliff "fall" you have a dam--do you see that the water would become "still" and not "fall"?

A storage battery will perform "work" while being "charged" with increasingly high potential pressures which oppose each other, and it will perform an equal amount while it is discharging to seek the equilibrium pressure which will unite the divided two. When fully discharged it will cease performing "work" because it has found balance in its zero and can no longer move.

In a live electric battery, or in its chemical counterpart such as sodium and chlorine, there are three equators, the central dividing one being the fulcrum of the two extended ones. When the two extended equators of the live electric battery withdraw into their balancing one the battery is "dead". They have found their eternal stillness.

Likewise their chemical counterparts have ceased to exist as separate elements when they withdraw into their sodium chloride fulcrum. Even though sodium and chlorine have disappeared they still are, for they will as surely reappear as night will follow day.

To recharge the battery the one dividing equator has to be extended in opposite directions until there are again three before motion is possible. ***Motion is then not only possible but imperative.***

The heartbeat of the universe is eternal. So long as the universal heartbeat continues, every divided pair and every unit of every divided pair, will reappear to express life as surely as it will again disappear in eternal repetitions to express death.

"Work" is not performed by the attraction of matter for matter, nor because of a condition of matter, such as heat, which is presumed to be energy. "Work" is performed solely because the electric current, which divides a motionless condition into two unbalanced conditions, sets up two oppositely straining tensions of unrest which must move to release those tensions.

### DUALITY OF ELECTRIC EFFECT

No effect can be produced unless there is an equal opposite effect to work with it. Electrical workers are two, which pull in opposite directions to perform that effect called "work." Effect is therefore two-way, just as "work" is performed two-ways. The two electric workers are like two men on opposite ends of a double saw which pull and thrust in opposite directions from opposite ends to perform the "work" of sawing through a tree.

Or they are like two compression and expansion ends of a piston which pull and thrust in opposite directions sequentially, to move, and to perform "work" while they move, in either opposed direction. Each end of the saw, or piston, is helpless without the other.

Heat, for example, is one end of the cosmic piston. Cold is the other end. Just so long as these two conditions exist, the piston of interchanging motion will continue to expand and contract sequentially. When each has found equilibrium by voiding the other, motion will immediately cease and "work" can no longer be performed.

Science says that cold is "less heat". Another boo-boo. One might as appropriately say that female is less male, or that south is less north. It is this kind of deductive reasoning that disallows your forward growth. You are going to find that almost all of the concepts if "reversed" would be more accurate in almost all instances. What you believe to be TRUE is simply NOT.

Science says also that there is no compensating uphill flow of energy to balance its downhill flow. There is an uphill flow. Otherwise, a downhill flow *would be totally impossible*.

Every wave is a compression-expansion pump. The whole universe is a giant pump. The two-way piston of the universal pump constitutes the universal heartbeat. *A one-way universe is as impossible as a one-way pump is impossible.*

The compressed condition of this universe is exactly equal to the expanded condition. The compressed condition is gravitation. The expanded condition is radiation. ***Gravitation and radiation are equal opposites.*** Each is helpless without the other. In fact, each condition is impossible to produce without simultaneously producing the other. Heat is the effect of multiplied resistance to the compression of gravitation. Cold is the effect of the opposite strain of resistance to the evacuation, or emptiness, which results from the expansion of radiation.

There is as much cold in the great expanses of space as there is heat in the compressed suns in all of this universe.

There is not one ampere of difference between these two opposite conditions of the electric workers in the whole universe, nor is there one milligram of weight in it which is not balanced between the two. This universe of electric waves is divided into wave fields. Each wave field is equally divided by contraction of gravitation and expansion of radiation. The potential of solids in a wave field is equally compensated by the potential of space which surrounds the solids.

It is as impossible to unequalize these two conditions in any wave field, or produce either one of them separately without simultaneously producing the other, as it would be to polarize one end of a bar magnet without producing an equal pole of opposition at the other end.

This wave universe is divided into wave fields. Each wave field is an electric battery which is forever being charged by the centripetal polarizing power of gravitation and discharged by the centrifugal depolarizing power of radiation. This process is a manifestation of the life-death, growth-decay principle which is ever present in every

effect of motion in Nature, without exception. Together they constitute the electric action-reaction sequences without which there would be no universe.

It is not true to Nature, therefore, to say that either heat, cold, compression, expansion, or any other expression of motion is energy. If the power to cause motion is in the balanced state of rest, it necessarily follows that energy is in the stillness of rest, and not in motion, which is effect of cause.

The Mind of the Creator is the fulcrum from which the wave lever of Mind thinking extend to express creative the energy of Creative Mind. Thought waves cannot therefore, be the energy which caused them to become thought waves.

***Any lever is powerless without a fulcrum. The power to move lies in the fulcrum which never moves.***

All motion starts from a point of rest, seeks a point of rest and returns in the reverse direction to its starting point of rest. Test this fact by throwing a ball in the air, breathing in and out, pulling a chain, or walking.

***Electrical effects of motion are not energy. Matter in motion is a marionette on the end of two Mind-controlled electric strings.***

### WHAT IS THE "WORK" OF THE UNIVERSE?

The only "work" performed in this universe is the "work" of recording thought forms of Mind imagining into positively **charging** bodies, which are expressing the vitalizing half of the life-death cycle of creating bodies--and into negatively **discharging** bodies, which are expressing the devitalizing other half of that cycle. That is the only work there is to do in all Creation, for God records His concentrative-decentrative thinking in the electric actions-reactions of living-dying bodies which appear and disappear in sequential cycles.

Creation of bodies is the only work that Man does. Every body created by God or Man appears from invisible and disappears into that same stillness of its source, to reappear, periodically, in life-death, growth-decay cycles forever.

***All bodies manifest eternal IDEA by eternally repeating their manifestations of IDEA in continuous cycles, which have no beginnings or endings.*** To exemplify: ***cold generates--generation contracts--contraction heats--heat radiates-- radiation expands and expansion cools.***

Sound--for another example--is a body of interchanging motion which appears from silence and returns to it. The silent harp string is the fulcrum of energy from which the moving harp string extends as a vibrating lever of motion to manifest the IDEA of a musical tone in life-death cycles.

## POLARIZED, SEX-CONDITIONED, PULSING, THOUGHT WAVE

### UNIVERSE

Science has for years and years been searching for some simple underlying basic principle of motivation which is present in every effect of motion. Mathematicians have hoped to find it and reduce it to a basic formula. Physicists have sought for it in the hope of thus discovering the life principle.

*Science has never found it, and never will find it so long as it is sought for in either matter or motion.*

*That elusive secret is to be found only in the zero Light of the universal equilibrium, which is the fulcrum of the sex-divided electrical universe of thought waves of two-way motion.*

That forever hidden secret of the ages is the **divider** of the ONE zero into seeming TWO extended zeros. And it is the multiplier of the TWO into countless TWOS.

The name of that great divider of rest into two-way motion is POLARITY.

Polarity is the controller--the measurer--and the surveyor of intensity of desire in Mind for the actions-reactions needed for creative expression. Polarity extends its surveyed measure of desire from a zero point of rest in the universal Light, to two extended zero points of rest where motion reverses its **direction**, its **polarity** and its **condition**.

These two points of stillness where motion reverses from one opposite pressure condition to the other are what science calls magnetic poles. *The office of magnetic poles is to balance, and control, all divided motion in the universe.*

Every particle of matter in the universe, whether atom or giant sun, is controlled by a still centering point of magnetic Light. The two extended poles of that still Light measure the intensity of desire which motivates those extensions from their source of energy in the still Light.

Polarity vitalizes and devitalizes--charges and discharges--gravitates and radiates--inbreathes and outbreathes--lives and dies--appears and disappears--compresses and expands--heats and cools--grows and decays--integrates and disintegrates--and solidifies and vaporizes by its electric actions-reactions which divide the ONE into countless pairs of separate ones.

When Man breathes in he polarizes his body. He vitalizes it into wakeful action and an awareness of sensation. He charges his body with higher electrical potential. He manifests life.

When Man breathes out he depolarizes his body. He devitalizes it into sleepy inaction and lessening awareness of sensation. He discharges his body by lowering its potential. He manifests death.

### POLARITY PERIODICITY

Nature is engaged in the making of but one form--the cube-sphere--which means the same as though we said female-male of Man. The sphere is the positive centering sun. The cube is the invisible surrounding wave field. All matter is thus divided into positive solids surrounded by negative space.

As matter begins its formation into spheres its first shape is disc-like, for it begins as the base of a cone. In a series of efforts which constitute the octave wave, the first disc-like effort gradually prolates until the perfect sphere is formed at wave amplitude. ***This is the process by means of which "matter emerges from space".***

During this process the balance poles which control all matter move gradually toward the pole of rotation. When the sphere is perfected, as it finally is at carbon, the two poles coincide with the pole of rotation and the equator of the perfected sphere is 90 degrees from the wave's axis. Likewise, the wave field becomes a true cube. Likewise, any element which has reached its true sphere status will crystallize as a true cube. Likewise, any divided pairs of elements which unite as one on wave amplitude--such as sodium and chlorine--will crystallize in the true cube shape of its wave field.

Conversely, as true spheres oblate, the two balancing poles move away from the pole of rotation and toward the wave axis, until depolarization is completed and magnetic poles disappear in the plane of the wave axis. ***This is the manner in which "space swallows up matter".***

The mechanics of this process of polarization and depolarization, under the guiding control of ***two pairs of magnetic poles*** has already been more fully described. This process of polarization takes place with increasing intensity for one half of every cycle, the ether of one breath, the cycle of a day, the year, or a lifetime.

A man of forty will have reached his fully polarized strength to manifest life in the first half of his life-death cycle. Depolarization then assumes control as polarity reverses at the wave amplitude of Man's life cycle. Devitalization then begins and from there on Man manifests the death half of the cycle.

This process takes place in every creating particle of matter or any combination of particles, whether in Man, ant, electron, or nebula.

As polarization **increases** in intensity, the strains and tensions set up by the desire of opposites of polarity to pull away from each other increase in their intensity. This fact is exactly the opposite effect from conclusion stated in the Coulomb Law.

As polarization decreases, the strains and tensions of electric opposition relax, until polarity disappears in the rest condition of the equipotential plane of the wave axis. This fact should not be interpreted as opposite polarities attracting each other, for depolarization means that the ability to oppose lessens as each pole voids the other in the rest condition, but they still pull away from each other until their end. The entire process of polarization and depolarization of every action-reaction of Nature could well be described as a lever reaching out in opposite directions from its fulcrum until it could reach no farther, then reversing those directions and **unwillingly withdrawing into its fulcrum** where motion ceases to again begin, and again reverse.

### SO-CALLED MAGNETIC LINES OF FORCE

We will write this section and then take a break after which we will return to the subject of "The Oneness of Electricity and Magnetism". We will add some more diagrams also.

One of the great illusions of Nature which has deceived scientific observers is the principle of curvature, which is everywhere present in ever changing effect in every wave field, and in wave fields within wave fields throughout the universe. Wave fields are bounded by planes of zero curvature, which act as mirrors to reverse all radiation which reaches out to these wave field boundaries.

An example of such a plane of zero curvature is the equator of a bar magnet. Iron filings reaching out from either pole will curve gradually in the ever changing pressure gradients which surround the poles. Science mistakenly calls these curved lines magnetic lines of force. See figures 65, 66, 67, 173 and 174.

When these curved lines reach the equator which divides the two poles, they reverse and **repeat** their curvature as though reflected by a mirror.

There are no magnetic lines of force in Nature. These so called curved lines are the radii of the spheres and spheroids which constitute this radial universe of prolating and oblatting matter. Radiation is an electric effect. It is not magnetic. Pressures which surround spheres and spheroids vary greatly in their equi-potential pressure gradients. As radiation is maximum at solar or planetary equators and gravitation is maximum at their poles, the pressure gradients surrounding spheres or spheroids vary in their curvature to conform to these pressures.

Gravitation and radiation are both radial. Radii of either the inward direction of gravity, or the outward direction of radiation, cannot be projected through varying pressures without bending to conform to the varying densities of varying pressure gradients.

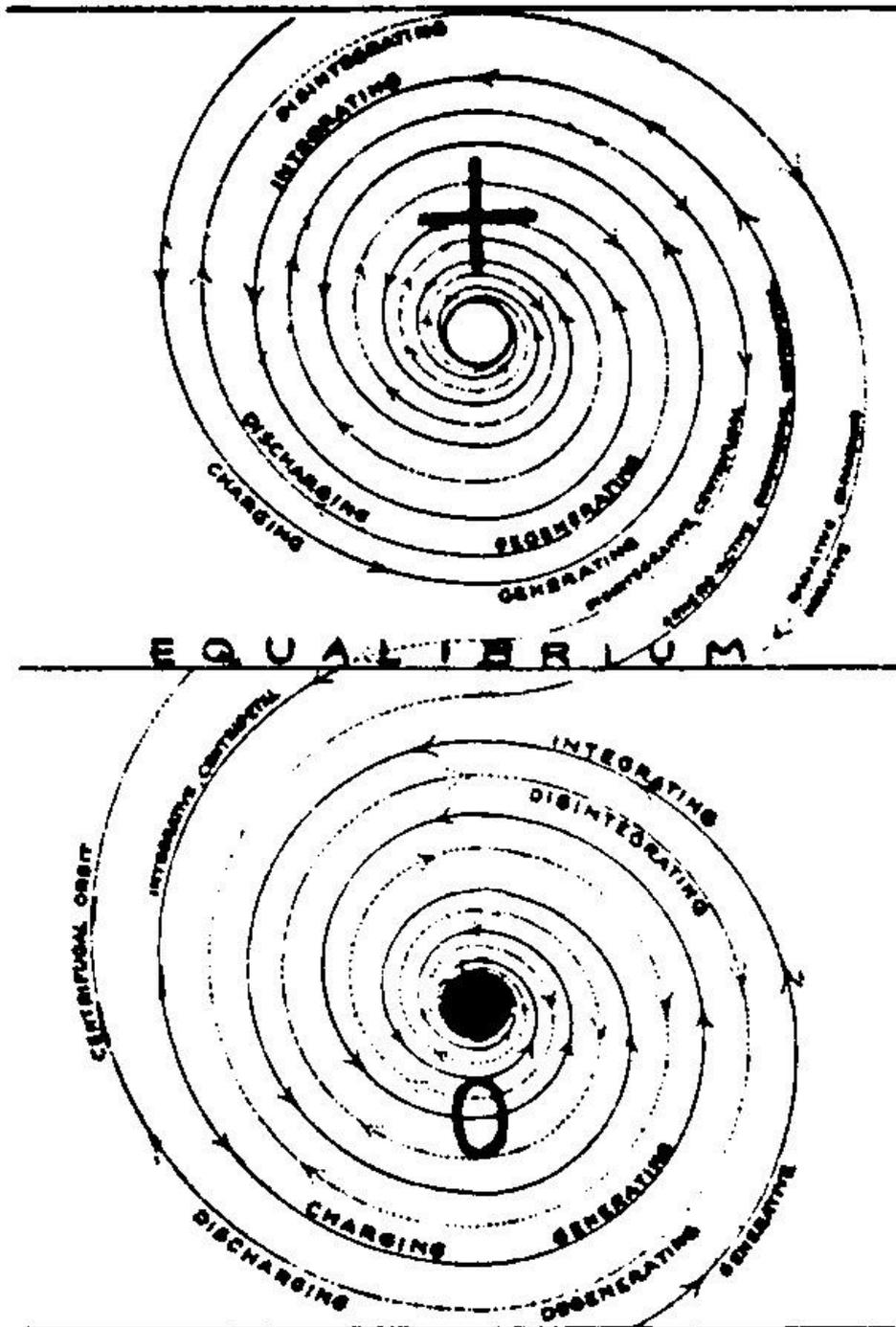


FIG. 66. Exemplifying the perpetual inter-relationship of matter and anti-matter as shown in Fig. 65, which gives and regives to each other for perpetual sequences of rebirths into each other. The outstanding characteristic feature of Nature is repetition. Life and death are other names for it. Reincarnation is still another name for it.

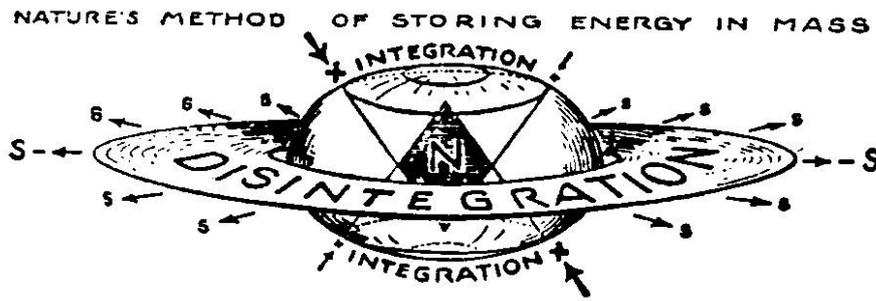
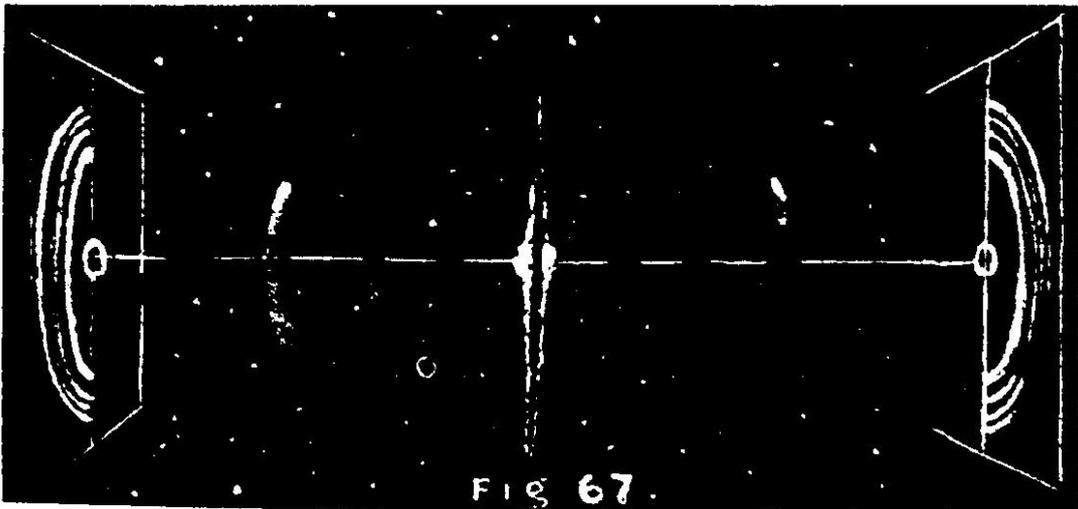
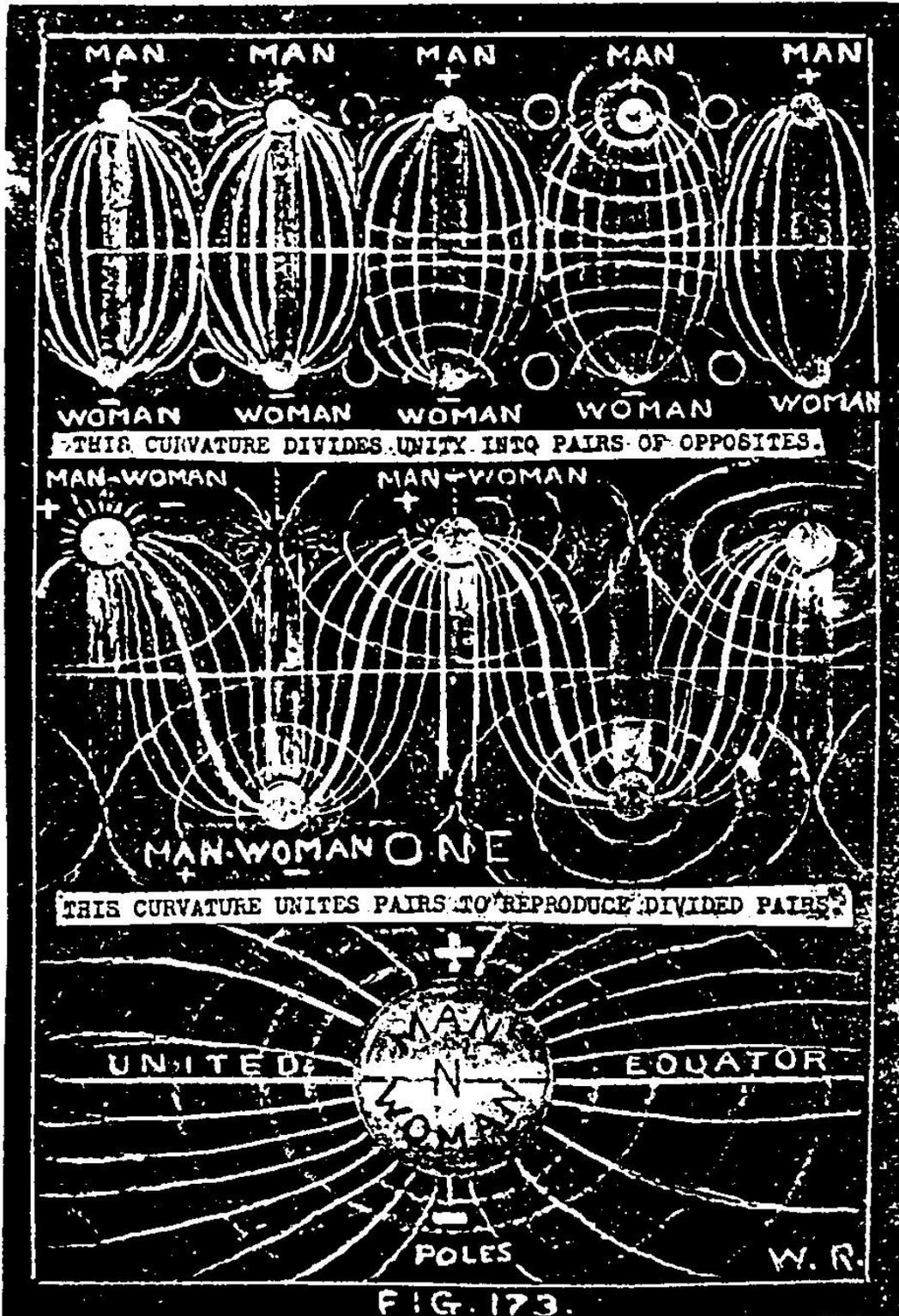


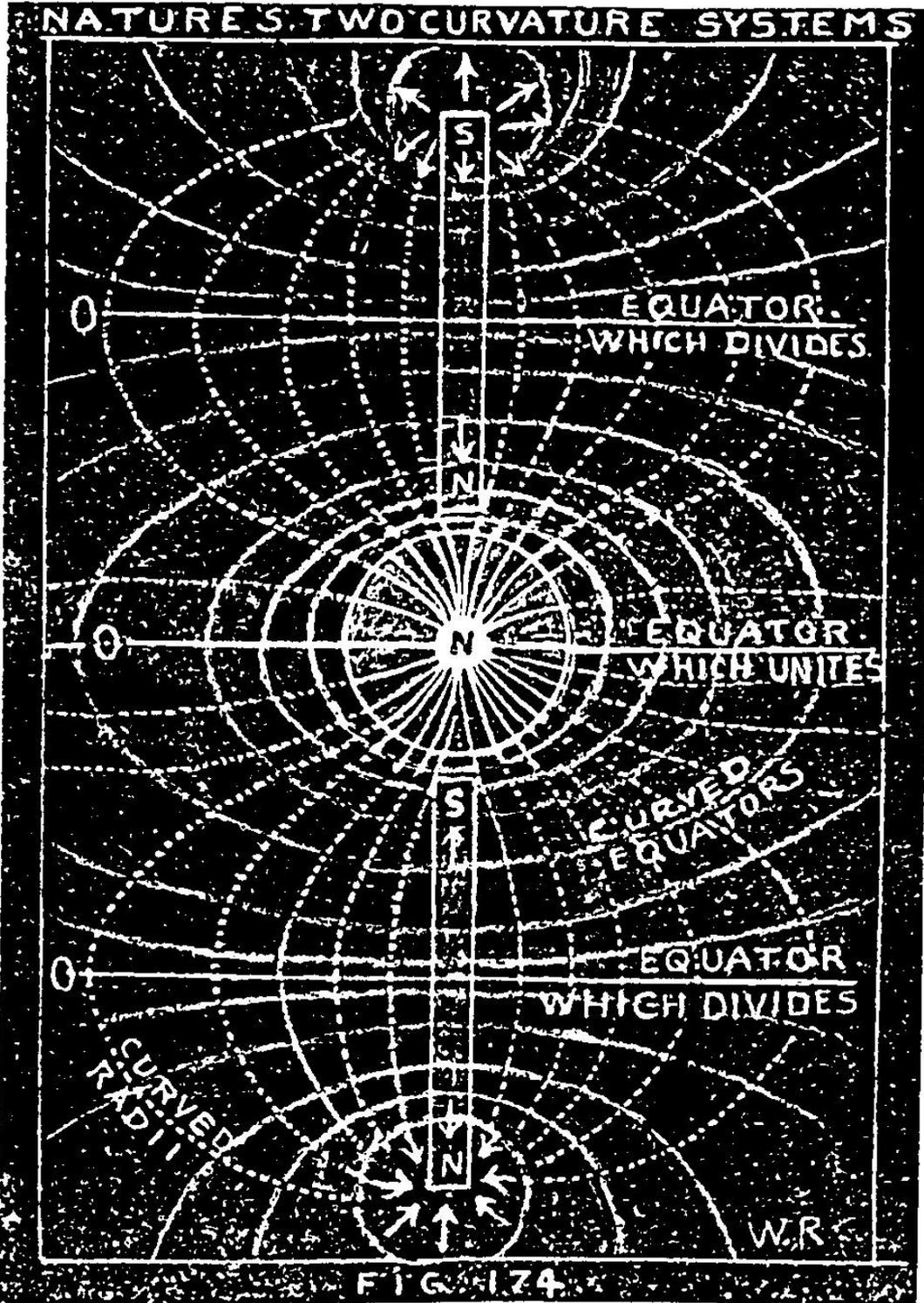
Fig. 65  
As poles flatten equators lengthen



Illustrating principle of projection of Mind-desire energy into pairs of tones to create the nine octaves of tones, which constitute Nature. The spiral nebula—seen edgewise—which occupies the amplitude position in the wave current, corresponds with the loop of force which centers every polarized unit of an electric current.



NATURE IS FOREVER DIVIDING THE UNITY OF FATHER-MOTHERHOOD INTO SEX DIVIDED FATHERS AND MOTHERS WHICH UNITE INTO THE ONENESS OF FATHER-MOTHERHOOD TO MULTIPLY SEX DIVIDED FATHERS AND MOTHERS.



ILLUSTRATING NATURE'S REPRODUCTIVE PROCESS. CURVATURE FOR DIVIDED PAIRS MUST REVERSE FOR UNITED PAIRS. TWO EQUATORS MUST BECOME ONE AND TWO CENTERS OF GRAVITY MUST ALSO BE ONE.

Just as a stick, when thrust into water seems to suddenly break at the dividing plane of the two different densities, so likewise do the radii of incoming and outgoing light rays seemingly bend gradually as pressures gradually become more or less dense.

This divided universe is curved. Its two opposed conditions of gravitation and radiation are oppositely curved. Each has a system of curvature of its own and each system is opposed to the other, for their purposes are opposed.

The system of gravity curvature is evidenced in spheroidal and ellipsoidal layers of equipotential pressure gradients which curve around gravity centers. The surface of the earth is a good example. The curvature of gravitation is centripetal. It is controlled by the north-south magnetic poles. Its office is to extend bodies in motion from their wave axes to their wave amplitudes.

The system of radial curvature is evidenced in ellipsoidal layers of equipotential pressure gradients which extend radially away from gravity centers. Radial curvature has the same relation to the equators of suns and planets as gravity curvature has to their poles of rotation.

Good examples of radial curvature are the rings of Saturn, the Dumbbell Nebula, (fig. 148 ) and the sun's corona.

The system of radial curvature is centrifugal. It is controlled by two as yet unknown magnetic poles which will be amply described later as east-west poles. Then we will follow up with a discussion regarding the interrelations of these two pairs of poles.

The entire matter of curvature is one of the many optical illusions which Nature is completely made up of. Curved pressure gradients act as lenses to bend radiating light outward as they pass through their concavity from an inward to an outward direction. The reverse takes place as gravitating rays pass through the convexity of light lenses from the outward to the inward direction.

Polarity surveys and measures these pressures, but electricity alone projects and reacts the light which causes these illusions. The supposition that magnetism is a mysterious force of some kind which attracts and repels has helped to build these wrong conclusions, which the senses have deceived observers into believing. We will utilize more detail on this subject if it appears necessary at a later time. I don't wish to delete anything of value but neither can I linger on one facet to the exclusion of the whole. We will get through this as best we can.

Let us leave this for a while and have a rest break. Thank you for your attention and service

# I AM GERMAIN

## CHAPTER 22

### REC #4 GERMAIN

MONDAY, JUNE 24, 1991 4:08 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 312

Germain present. We are doing fine, Dharma. Do not let the massiveness of the task overwhelm you, for we are moving right along far more rapidly than we had any right to expect or for which to hope. We will have to divide the information into probably three or four volumes for I desire that no one book be more than say, 200 pages. It is better if you can understand the universe--not just cover volumes of printed alphabet letters on scrambled pages.

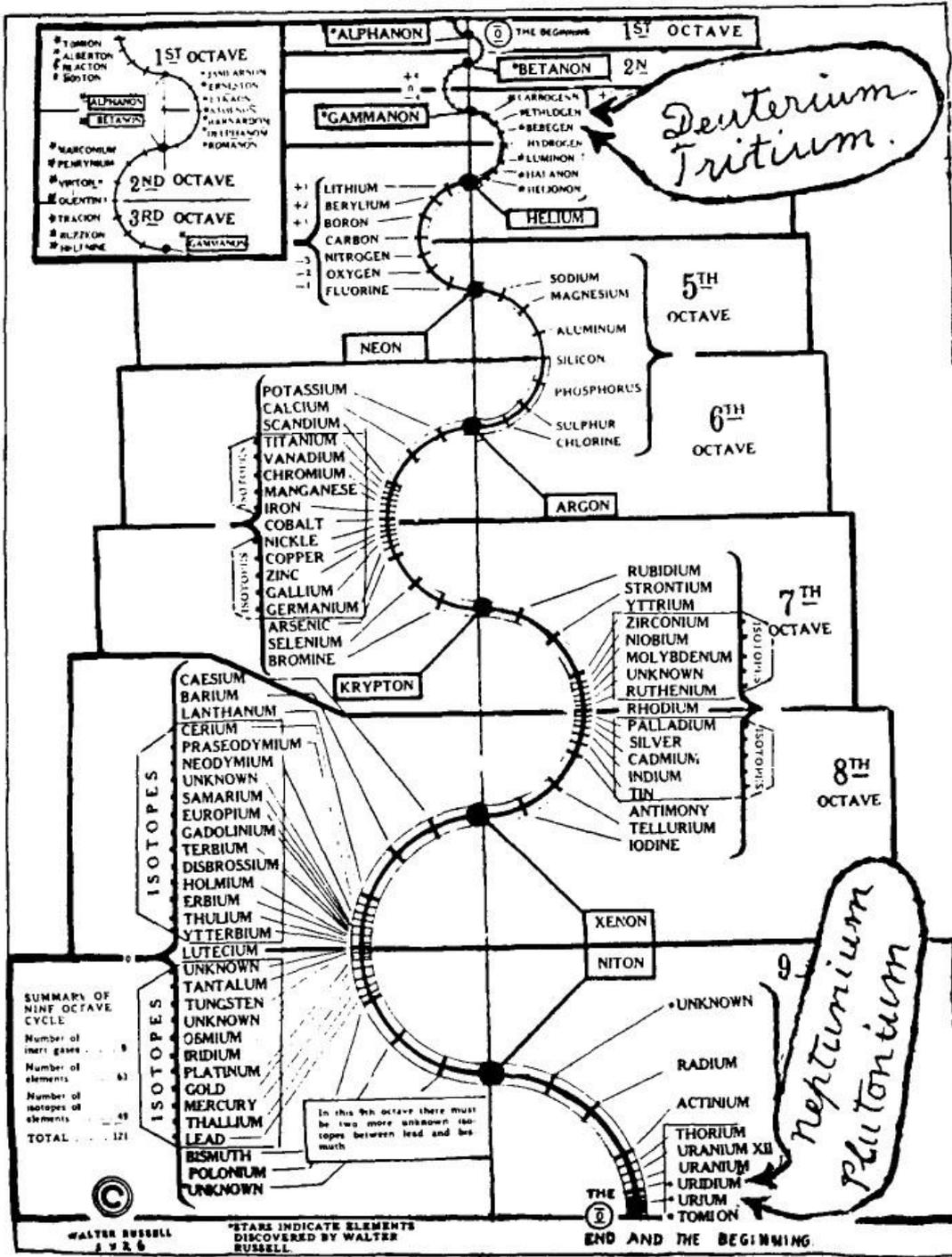
This information will require going over several times and, oh, would that it would be possible to work with each of you and input this data directly within the subconscious mind and allow the super-conscious to sort it for you. That is what will happen at any rate--I just wish we could bite, chew and swallow for you, snap our fingers and all be known. But then, you would not have the wondrous unfolding of the mysteries over which to rejoice. It is only important that you all know that NOW is the time for the unfolding and the time in which understanding can flow without blame within MAN.

Let us return to our subject:

### BEGINS AND ENDS

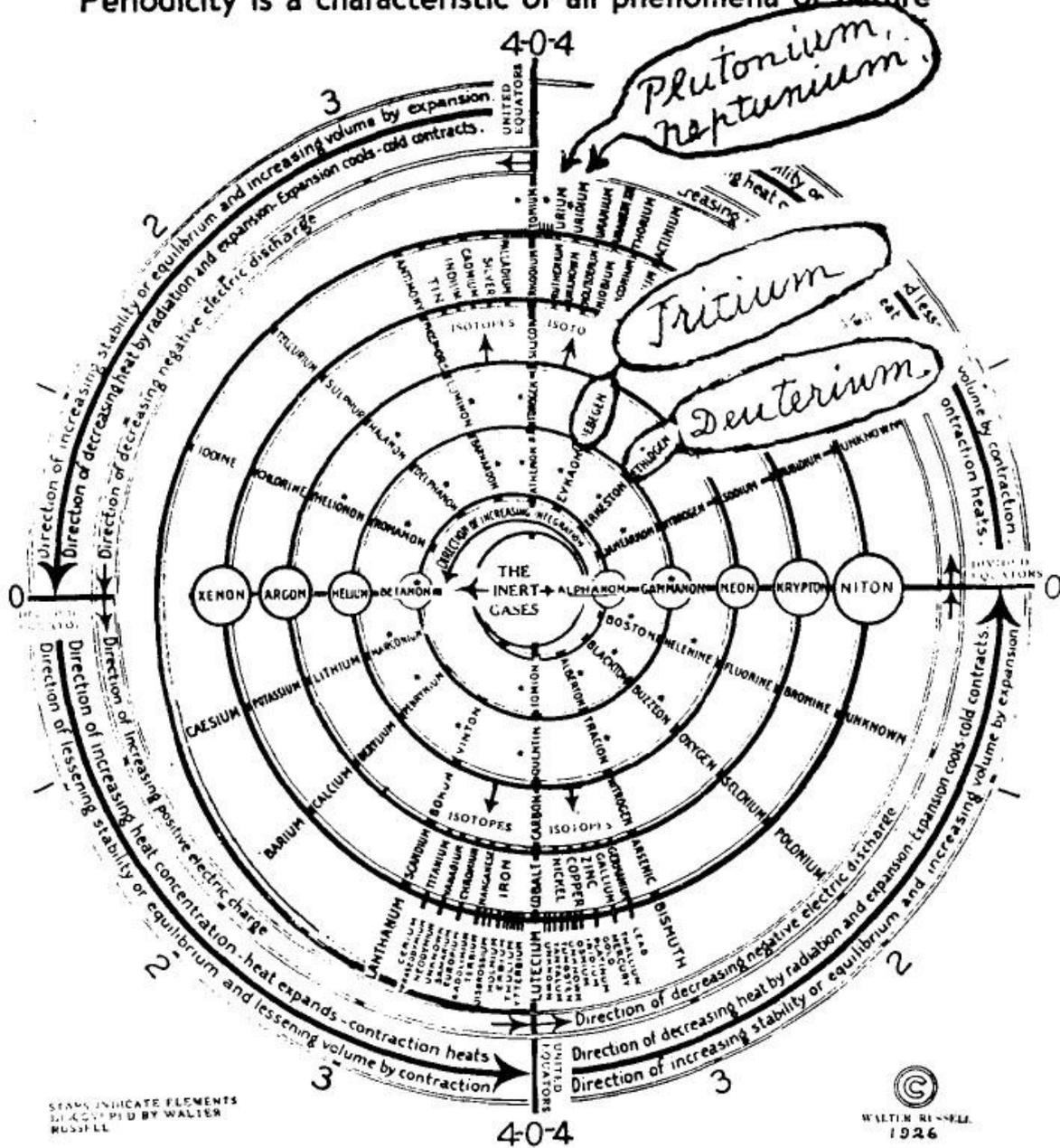
The electric current begins and ends at cathodes. Cathodes are still points in the zero universe from which the energy of desire for creation is expressed. Chemically, cathodes are the inert gases of the octaves, which are not elements, for they will not mix with them. Please make sure charts 1 and 2 are first in the "figures" for ready reference. Those charts will be absolutely necessary when we get to the subject of atomic energy. Oh, didn't you know you were going to get a degree in nuclear physics? How about astro-physics? Quantum physics? All the above!!

The inert gases of the octaves are the seed from which the elements spring, and to which they return. From the spectrum standpoint they are white light from which all colors extend when put under electric strain and to which they return when the strain ceases. From the tonal point of view they are the keynotes of the octave from which one can never escape knowledge of their presence in every tonal harmony. From the mathematical point of view they are the zero of the whole octave which will be further discussed. From the geometric form point of view, which its basis for motion gives it, the inert gas consists of four rings, one within the other.



The Russell Periodic Chart of the Elements, No. 1

Periodicity is a characteristic of all phenomena of nature



The Russell Periodic Chart of the Elements, No. 2

Magnetic poles are "created" by coiling a wire around a bar of steel in such a manner that the compressing rings of the electric current will produce these so called magnetic poles at the ends of a bar of steel. That is what electricity does. It produces a potential of electric motion around a still center, but the still center is gravity. To be correct **these poles should be called gravity poles**, connected by a gravity shaft. They control the sex-division of Nature. The magnetic Light is sexless for it is in equilibrium. Its electric division into pairs creates the dual sex condition which we know as male and female. When these two conditions unite they become ONE. Gravity poles are TWO, when divided by the electric current. When they unite they become ONE CENTER OF GRAVITY. You have always called them magnetic poles when they were TWO but when those two were united we have then called them a center of gravity, and that is NOT consistent.

Electricity, therefore, produced the poles by compressing the holes out of the rings. They did not come there in any other way. Electric motion does not create gravity poles. It merely locates existent points and makes them identifiable. It makes the invisible become seemingly visible. However, it never occurred to early observers that the division of God's stillness into sexed pairs would have to have a measure of balanced control over such a division. In other words, if the one condition of balanced stillness in the zero universe is divided into two unbalanced conditions, it is then necessary to have two controlling points of stillness around which motion can spin while thus divided.

The two poles are, therefore, poles of still magnetic Light around which the divided electric pairs can manifest their light of motion. The two poles, thus divided, have within them the desire to be united as one by uniting the two divided pairs of conditions as one. In this manner the two poles, which have united, become the common center of gravity of the whole gravity shaft of mass controlled by it.

Magnetic poles of gravity are still centers which balance and control the electric motion which surrounds them. Electric motion can be insulated from all other electric motion, but magnetic polarity, or the gravity center where poles unite as one, cannot be insulated from anything, for they are of the omnipresent stillness upon which the universe of motion is based.

Neither polarity nor gravity are "created" by electricity. They merely become points which can be located in the omnipresent stillness. When, therefore, we say that electricity creates the condition of gravity, we mean that electric motion is spinning around a point in the omnipresent vacuum which controls that motion.

Polarity begins as sexless unity as the cathode, which is the location for the inert gases in the octaves of elements. From there it is divided into sex-conditioned pairs as they are extended centripetally toward anodes. They again unite as one sexless unity at amplitude wave positions where they collide and become the two hemispheres of an

incandescent microscopic, or macrocosmic, sun, which corresponds to a "loop of force" in an electric current.

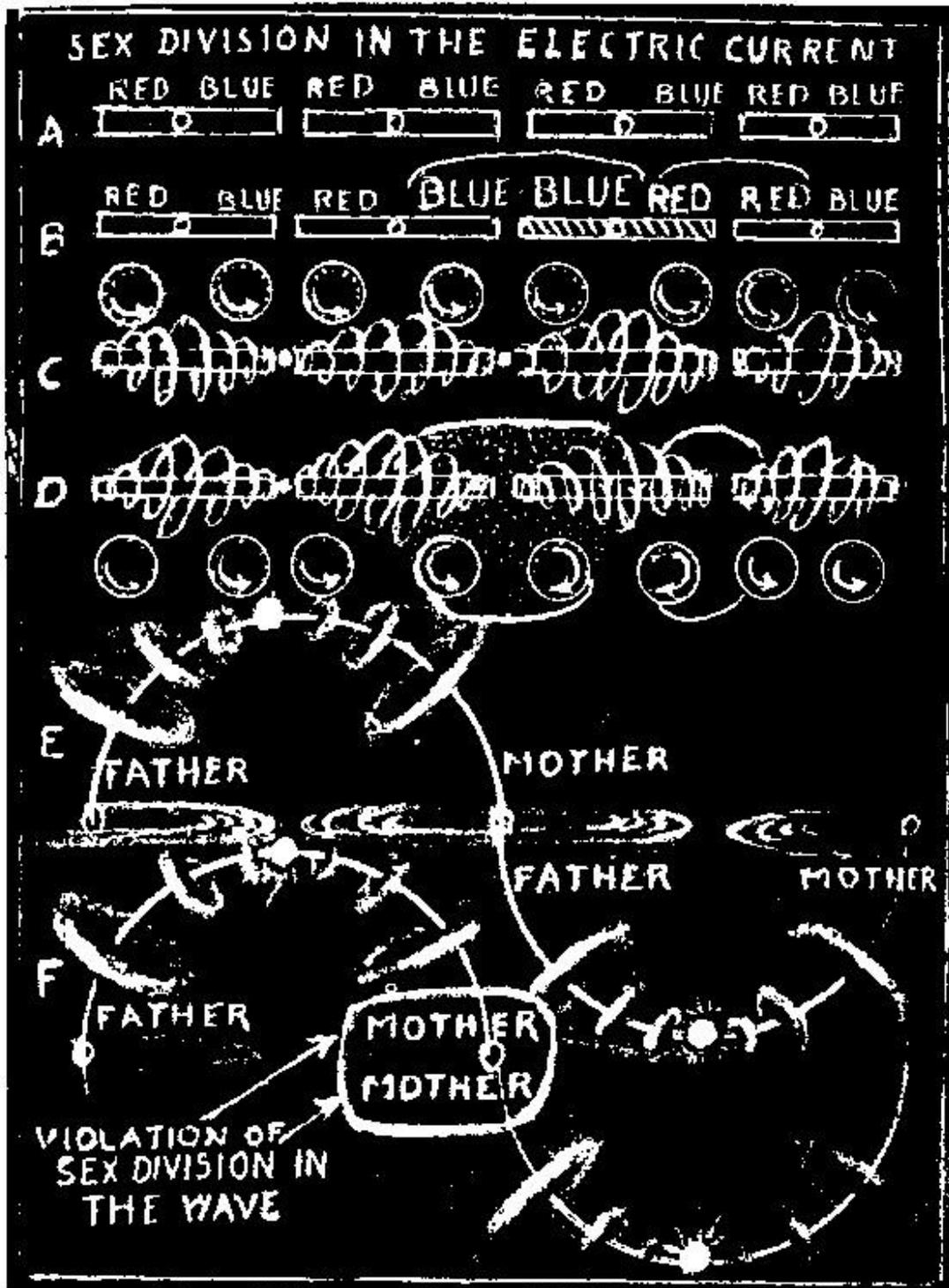


FIG. 17. Nature arranges her sex divisions in unit pairs in such a manner that opposite sexes can unite as one. Nature will not allow man to reverse this order by turning one unit of an electric current, or wave, around to make sex unity impossible.

The order of creation, as expressed by the electric wave, electric current, or magnet is as follows: RED--0--BLUE RED--0--BLUE RED--0--BLUE RED--0--BLUE. Fig. 47-A is a series of bar magnets placed in this order. You can not take one of these bar magnets out of this order and reverse its ends--as shown in B. If you do so, you have two males and two females where the normal mates of opposite sexes should be. This would result in the following impossible order RED--0--BLUE BLUE--0--RED RED--0--BLUE.

Electricity spins around all centers in this whole universe in one direction only. C. represents this universal direction of electric spinning around the same series of bar magnets. That one direction is clockwise, or anticlockwise, according to the position of the observer. If you look at the spiral turning from one end, in the direction of the other end, you will see a clockwise direction. If you look at it by reversing your position you see it anticlockwise. The direction of turning does not change because you change. You cannot pick out one half of a cycle, however, and reverse it as indicated in D.

The most important new thought in relation to electricity is that every action creates **only one cycle of an electric current. That one cycle is the electric record of that action.** The omnipresence--or Oneness of the universe—repeats that record throughout the universe. The motion of your little finger, or of a dynamite blast, will create one cycle for each action, for electricity is the recorder of Mind-thought, and Mind-thoughts are consecutive.

Future laboratory techniques should eliminate from two-thirds to nine-tenths of its wiring. This will follow a greater knowledge of the geometry and mathematics of space, and especially the tonal nature of octave waves, to make it possible for cathodes to find their anodes without wires, as they do in Nature. The cylindrical solenoids of today should be entirely eliminated, especially where they encase anodes and prevent their expression of power by the way of equators. Vacuum tubes for every purpose should be re-designed to conform with the action-reaction mathematics of the cycle, which accelerates and decelerates in cube ratio, as a potential is multiplied for one half of the cycle, and divided for the other half. The cylindrical coil ignores this law of Nature, even as Einstein ignored it, and makes very clumsy affairs of step-up transformers and a tremendous complexity in electronic machines, which is entirely unnecessary.

It is said that storms in the Northern Hemisphere are anti-clockwise and are clockwise in the Southern Hemisphere. That is because you are looking down upon it from one end, then you are looking up into it from the other end. ***You would see the same effect if you look into the spiral of your bath tub drain, then look up from under it.***

Fig. 47-E illustrates the fact that you cannot pick out one section of a wave, or of an electric current, and reverse that one section. If you do this you will reverse direction

of motion, and the universal division of sexed pairs. Nature will not allow this to take place. See 47-F.

To account for this unnatural phenomena The Coulomb Law was adopted, which says that opposites attract, meaning oppositely sexed mates; and likes repel, meaning similarly sexed pairs. This law is **invalid**, for oppositely sexed mates **do not attract**. They are forced into collision by the electric action of dividing Oneness into unit pairs. The instant that they do collide they use their utmost endeavors to re-attain the sex-divided condition by recharging their discharged condition. Nature helps in this process by assisting to recharge with every heartbeat, every breathing cycle, and the food one eats.

Space will not allow further amplification of this process in the nature of electricity, for enough has already been given in the high points of essentials to serve the purpose of this book. It is not well, however, to leave this mystery of how "magnetism" picks up iron nails and "attracts" steel needles, unexplained, for the entire electrical engineering world is paying heavily for lack of this understanding in many ways, the more expensive one being the vast wastage caused by building improper coils, solenoids, armatures, step-up, step-down transformers and electronic tubes.

The element iron--like cobalt--is formed almost at the very amplitude of the wave. Its position is almost at the collision point where mates find unity in each other. Also, iron is on the red side of the spectrum division, and the red side bores within the blue when they seek unity. Nickel, cobalt and copper are on the blue side of the same octave. Because of this position in the wave, iron and cobalt are so constructed under high compression and high melting points that they "remember" the motion of the electric coil which borned them, even after that coil is removed. The spinning effect still continues within them, and will still continue for many years unless they are heated to a sufficiently high temperature to explode the power of electric potential, which these poles have accumulated. Conversely, cold multiplies that memory which heat destroys. At absolute zero, polarity and conductivity are both more intense. It should be sufficiently convincing that the "magnetism" attributed to this electric effect could not be an existent force, for if it were it could not be destroyed by cold. Factually, **cold multiplies electric potential, and heat divides**. This fact of Nature should bring to an end this unnatural concept which attributes electrical effects to something other than electricity.

Copper and nickel occupy the same relation on the blue side of their octave that iron and cobalt occupy on the red side, yet neither of them are able to retain the memory of the electric coil which borned them. The reason for that is because the blue side seeks the outside of mass and, therefore, has lower densities, with consequent less power to retain a "memory" of the motion.

Regarding the compass needle which seeks the point of north at one end and the point of south at the other end, the principle is the same. Every compass needle is a miniature bar magnet. If you place a lot of iron filings on paper, in the familiar way

shown in all text books, and shake them over a magnet, those findings will form curved lines. These curved lines are called magnetic lines of force on that paper, and also in the so-called magnetic field of a planet. They are not magnetic lines of force. They are merely the curved planes of opposing pressures which electricity is causing in its efforts to compress. The vortex of gravity which is in the compass needle, will follow these pressures. Every effect of motion in this universe is an electrical effect caused by an electrical force acting under the control of the invisible universe. The invisible universe entirely dominates and controls the visible universe, but **motion** is entirely electric.

So, in conclusion, we have briefly given the essentials of the construction of matter and the true nature of electricity, gravitation, radiation, radioactivity and magnetism. Even though the entire process is as simple as we stated it in a paragraph prior to this, its aspects are many, for its effects and its divisions are many. We have not departed from the pattern laid down in that paragraph during this narrative, nor do we depart from it in any writings. Beyond that is still the need for further volumes, but this simple principle cannot be exceeded, no matter how many volumes are needed for greater amplification of essentials.

There are still many essentials which we have not touched upon, such as space geometry and mathematics which determine the pressures of the chemical elements, in order to master and control the principle of transmutation, which is now right at our doors, and the control of drought. Even in all of these it is impossible to exceed the one principle laid down in that paragraph in any effect of motion in this entire universe.

You have forgotten the message in point? Well, let me refresh you a bit with a couple or more paragraphs to which I refer that are all part of the same.

In the heart of every man is the desire for love--for happiness, peace and prosperity. In the hearts of nations of men is the One-World desire for international unity. This is why it is so easy to sell the lies unto humanity for the desire for unity is so strong and each perceives that "another" must have the answer to accomplishment of this unity. Universal Brotherhood is the ultimate world-goal. How far are you from that goal? The distance is far ahead for the human race. Its distance is measurable only by the yardstick of LOVE, and love has not yet entered the doorway of human relations, and will not until unity opens the door for it to come in. You tout the words and you have your little gatherings and big gatherings and pronounce the incorrect assumptions and then go forth and practice that which is NOT love but physical manifestations of projections of would-be controllers. You go out and effort to MAKE-LOVE and that is NOT LOVE. THAT IS PHYSICAL MISUSE OF THE PHYSICAL ASPECTS OF GOD-GIFT IN MOST INSTANCES RESULTING IN MORE GROSS MISPERCEPTIONS AND ILL-BEGOTTEN ACTIONS.

Unity means Oneness. Unity balances the mate-hood of all pairs of people and equalizes their transactions in giving and regiving. Civilization has not yet progressed

to the point where unity, through the giving and regiving of Love, can even be comprehended by more than a few of Man's millions of beings.

Man's greatest lesson is to learn how to give. You are still in the barbarian age of TAKING --of even taking life from before birth to snuffing out of the aged. The Spiritual Age is dawning, however. Its doors are slightly ajar, but that is all, for your World-House is erected upon the sands of disunity and the thrust is to further scatter and separate you. The product of disunity is FEAR. A house divided against itself by disunity and fear must fall. Peace, happiness and prosperity cannot enter a divided house of fear.

If you now ask when peace, happiness and prosperity will come to Man, I say to you that it will come when the Light of Love unites all Men as ONE, and that shall come to pass only when Man ceases to create FEAR. So, brothers, how far do YOU think Mankind is from finding direction and unity? The entire thrust of the Elite would-be rulers is to tear you apart THROUGH TERROR AND FEAR!

The time has come in Man's unfolding when he should have more knowledge of the nature of this electric universe of motion. He has never truly known it, for he has but sensed its shadow. The real meaning of substance has never been known by Man for that which it is. He only knows it for WHAT HE SENSES IT TO BE.

Actually you live in two universes--the invisible zero universe of CAUSE, and the visible universe of EFFECT. You have sensed the EFFECT and believed in its reality. ***You have never yet come to know the universe of CAUSE. It is time that you begin to KNOW God's invisible universe which is in absolute control of the visible universe.*** Man will never solve the riddle of the universe until he fully knows and comprehends the zero universe which he can in no way hear or see. He can know it, however, and in so knowing he can, likewise, know God. He can even prove the fact of the omnipresent God in his laboratory. Nor shall man ever solve the riddle of his own Self--his own Identity, until he knows that he, himself, is as eternal as God is eternal. When Man knows that he is Mind and that his body is his Mind-Creation, as the whole universal body is the Mind-Creation of God, he will then know what the consummate mystic of two thousand years ago meant when He said: "I and My Father are ONE."

Dharma, allow us to break this chapter at this point and our next subject shall be "The Mind Nucleus of the ATOM". Following that we shall take up "The Material Nucleus of the Atom" and then we shall close this Journal lest it become too lengthy. These messages are being brought through to you from the Pleiades sector and therefore, we shall label this JOURNAL as Volume III of the Pleiades Connection. We shall call the JOURNAL: I AND MY FATHER ARE ONE, SECRETS OF UNIVERSAL ORDER; ETERNAL OUEST OF MAN.

Good evening.

**I AM GERMAIN**

## CHAPTER 23

### REC #5 GERMAIN

MONDAY, JUNE 24, 1991 9:10 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 312

#### THE MIND NUCLEUS OF THE ATOM

Germain to continue. First we will define explicitly the term "pagan" so that I am not misunderstood. This has nothing to do with groups of people who have been tagged "pagans" for most often the "pagan" as attached to the native populations is not relative in any manner. The native populations accept and honor that all is brother to all--all is related to all, etc. But you have no other suitable word for my needs so we shall define that which I mean when I utilize the term.

**Pagan:** a follower of polytheistic religion (as in ancient Rome); one who has little or no religion and delights in sensual pleasures and material goods; an irreligious or hedonistic person.

Some 2,000 or so years ago the consummate Illuminate of all time tried to tell the early Man of His day that God centered His universe and Man. He freely told Man that the Kingdom of Heaven was within, and that the Father of Man dwelleth within Man. His words had no meaning in those days of little knowing. The people of His day demanded an objective God, a ruler over Men, a personal God outside of themselves who had human emotions. That was the "pagan" concept of pagan intellects. Very slowly, down through the ages, the Mind-God of a Mind-created universe, began to dissolve the pagan concept of a God outside of His Creation, to a mind which is omnipresent within it. Today millions of people have entirely discarded the pagan concept and have accepted the Mind concept without comprehending its real meaning, but Man in the mass, throughout the world, still holds the pagan concept. Civilization progressed dynamically and spiritually as Man's concept of God thus changed. With even this progress the words: "Seek ye the kingdom of heaven within you", have no dynamic meaning.

The human race can never become ascendant until it is as fully aware of God Presence within Man and all things, as it is aware of objective things. The brotherhood of Man Idea can never come into its full meaning, and practice, till that new day of enlightenment.

God didn't wait until today to bring forth the word again. There was a book written in May of 1921 which contains the same words in meaning as given 2,000 years ago and are being given again this day. You will find THE DIVINE ILIAD a most insightful and wondrous book of TRUTH. It was written via messenger directly from the Source which tells man where to find God. Here are a few of the words of one of the Messages:

"For behold: I am within all things centering them. And I am without all things controlling them.

"I center My universe as My knowing. My universe encircles me as My thinking."

These words were written to inform a newly dawning Age that the nucleus of the atom is the still magnetic Light of God, the Creator of the atom, and that the atom is the electrically divided pair of moving lights which manifest His thinking.

God centers His universe. God holds every atom of it together to manifest Him by its purposefulness. God gives of Himself to all His universe in an eternity of endless regiving. God's universe regives of itself to God in an eternity of endless giving. That which God gives is Love. That which is regiven is Love. That is the divine story of Creation. It is a story of cause and effect in the giving and regiving of love. It is the One story of God's knowing, expressed by His thinking, illumined by the Light of His imagining. It is told in the language of Light projected from His existent stillness into existent stillness to simulate motion where naught is but stillness--to simulate dimension where dimension is naught--and naught else is.

There is nothing but God--and God's knowing--and His thinking --and His imagining--in all this seeming universe of Mind, which alone IS. These are the things which long ages of time, and experience fraught with the agony which is a part of ignorance, have tried to whisper to Man from within his inner Consciousness. The silent voice of God has been ever active in this respect. Intuition and inspiration have also been ever active in this respect. God's Messengers to Man, the geniuses, the Cosmic Illuminates and the rare mystics have ever been active in this respect, even though man crucifies them for their service to Man.

The time has come when unfolding Intelligence in Man should tell him that the divine spark of inspiration, and the Silent Voice which speaks to him from within, is the Magnetic Light of mind and the Source of his energy.

We have been saying all through these writings that it is time that all Men should know our universe. We shall now add to that by saying that all men should know God and His universe as One with themselves.

God centers all units of His Creation. It is God's energy which created His universe. God is the Source of energy which causes all motion. God's Mind is YOUR Mind. He extends the energy of His Mind to every atom which moves around His center of stillness where He takes His omnipresent stand in every thought-ring and cell. Whatever knowledge you ever acquire comes to you from your Mind within. Your senses cannot acquire knowledge. They can but be informed of effects of motion. And they can be mightily deceived by what they see. Knowledge can come only through Mind. Mind-awareness in the human race has but begun. With Mind-awareness comes God-Consciousness.

God-Consciousness and cosmic awareness of the Light of the Divine Presence within every Man is the next step in the spiritual nature of Man. Thousands--and then more thousands--are beginning to comprehend that Inner Voice of one's own Mind coming from within each Man. The reason for that is because the human race is still in its intellectual infancy. The Dawn of Mind-Consciousness is too recent for all Men to THINK with their Mind. Man-in-the mass still SENSES with his body. His desires are still dominated by his senses. His concepts are still sense-based. He hurts himself with his own acts and calls them evil. He conceives a personal God with vengeful human emotions. Evil was conceived in the senses of Man. It has no existence in the Light of Mind.

All that the one dubbed "Jesus" told the world about the unity of God and Man, and the location of the Mind-Kingdom within every Man, has no meaning except for the very few illumined ones and the very many who now so deeply desire that illuminating. Yes--God-conscious is slowly infiltrating the human race as man knows more and more how to THINK with his Mind instead of SENSING with his body. We, who know God in us, are desirous of illumining the path for you to find that Light of inner knowing--and when you do find it, you will then be able to say--with deep knowing-I and my Father are ONE--and you will know all things!

The nucleus of every atom is Mind-energy. The electrical power of motion, which spins spirally in one direction throughout all the universe, records Mind-knowing in Mind-centered rings. Electric rings are atoms and united pairs of rings are atomic systems and cells. Compressing atoms multiply to express life to its maturity in cells and systems. Cells and systems then divide again into expanding atom rings to rest in their eternal cathode Self, which man mistakes for death.

All motion is Mind-thinking and rest from Mind-thinking. Thinking is cyclic but the energy Source of thinking is eternal. All of the energy of all Creation is in the omnipresent vacuum of the zero universe. The error of Man's observation of universal FACT lies in his beliefs that energy MOVES. The omnipresent vacuum never moves. It is the fulcrum from which motion draws its energy to move, but the fulcrum never moves. Every ultra-microscopic point in this Cosmic vacuum tube, which the universe is, is a fulcrum from which mind-desire is extended to express the Idea of Mind. Mind desire is the sole energy of the universe. Motion is but the lever which expresses the energy extended to it from the fulcrum. As God's Mind is omnipresent, so, also, are all of the qualities and attributes of Mind, omnipresent. That is what man of the future must know and comprehend. He must know that all knowledge and all power exists at every point in all of the universe. When he finally knows that, he will know that all-knowledge and all-power are within himself. **Man's greatest lesson of life is to become aware of that all-Presence within the Light of himself. That is what Cosmic Consciousness means and I do not use it the same manner as touted about carelessly by the parapsychologists and self-appointed theologians who proclaim a "New Age" and through their very attempt to "sell" the idea to all the other humans actually miss the very point at issue. They become totally focused on**

**things, i.e., how to sit, how to breathe, what to wear, what to eat, sex, feel good, mantras and you name it and it's used. Until you become Mind-conscious rather than body-conscious you can not achieve Oneness. You certainly won't be doing any of that proclaimed and awaited "rapturing" or ascending.**

Let us illustrate the meaning of the above in this way. If a Man looks into a mirror he fully believes that he is looking at himself. That is the belief of Man for long ages. He is not looking at himself, however. He is but looking at the rings of motion which are spinning around his eternal Self for a period of activity between a rest period, in which he is building an image of what he thinks his Self to be. No man can see his Self but he can KNOW his Self. Seeing is electric sensing. The senses are motion. Motion can sense only motion. They cannot sense the stillness of eternal balance. They can but sense the motion of divided balance.

When a Man stands in perfect balance he cannot sense that condition. The very instant he falls out of balance, be it ever so slight, he is then aware of it. The electric current of motion vibrates within his senses and his senses become electrically aware of it. He misinterprets the motion of his senses for Mind-thinking. If a Man is perfectly comfortable his senses are not aware of it. If he becomes cold his senses then tell him of his unbalanced condition in respect to his environment, and he puts on a coat. His body has told him these things, however, and not his Mind. The measure of unfolding Intelligence in Man is the measure of his Mind-knowing in relation to his body sensing.

Has Man unfolded intellectually to the extent in which he can hear God's Voice inspiring him to become co-creator with Him by interpreting His qualities of love, beauty, rhythm, harmony or balance? Or is he limited to fulfilling the demands which the motion of his body cells are demanding of him? This is the nature of the knowledge which will give the coming race more geniuses and mystics, and great leaders among Men for the upbuilding of an enduring civilization of peace and good will on Earth. This knowledge can be acquired only through desire for it. Desire can be awakened, and then multiplied, through knowledge. To acquire knowledge look within your own centering Self, for it is there awaiting you. The Silent Voice of your eternal Self forever whispers its omnipotence and omniscience to you. The following diagrams, which accompany the words of this chapter, are for the purpose of giving you that knowledge of where your power lies awaiting its manifestation by your body.

Let us now consider one thought-ring of motion, which constitutes this entire electric universe. Bear in mind that there is not any other form in Nature than this one alpha-omega form, and combinations of them. See Fig. 48 for it represents a single thought-ring of motion, which surrounds its motionless mind-center. From this Mind-center all-knowledge and power is extended to the electric thinking which records the Idea of Mind. This universe is, therefore, composed of Mind and thought-motion. Its thought-pulsations multiply to the high potential of maturity and then divide into the rest from which they were born, to be again reborn for another period of motion. This figure

represents the Inner voice which speaks to you inspirationally, if you are sufficiently Cosmic to be aware of it, or to lower animal life instinctively.

Following this diagram are others of a sequence which demonstrate that bodies are created and given life, for a purpose, by increasingly fast thought-power motion around their Energy-Source. After they have fulfilled their purpose they must give back to their Source that which has been given to fulfill the law of love, which demands equal giving and regiving. It must be noted that Nature never TAKES--IT ONLY GIVES. Note the diagrams numbered 48 through 57 which illustrate this principle. Each one of them is the prototype of one cycle of an electric current, or an electric thought-wave. There is no other expression of motion than this in all Nature.

In studying these illustrations fix upon your Mind the one thought that the entire omnipresent vacuum, out of which motion appears, has all-knowledge, all-power and all-presence. What happens anywhere in it happens everywhere in it. Your senses may see it only at one point but your Mind knows that it is omnipresent. The radio and television tell you that. Every school boy is conscious of omnipresent actions through his familiarity with television. That fact he has learned from the radio and television. There is still another greater fact which lies ahead for future generations of Cosmic man to learn. That great fact is that all-knowledge and all-power exists within him and can be acquired by him for the asking in whatever measure he shall desire. To demonstrate our meaning we refer you to the two cyclone drawings in figures 51 and 52. In these drawings is a measure of force, expressed by motion. That measure of force is what the cyclone "asked for", and no more. If it desired to be a bigger and more powerful cyclone it would have more power extended to it for that purpose, for unlimited--or OMNIPOTENT--POWER CENTERS IT. That principle applies to all Creation.

A Man is what he desires to be. All-knowledge and power are his for the asking. They center him. They are his kingdom of heaven, which is within him. Whatever he desires and asks for, with full awareness of his Oneness with his Creator, he can have by working with God to create it. That is why one Man knows more than another, or has more power than another. He has learned of his closeness to his Mind-center and knows how to ask for it, and the conditions upon which it will be his. The only way it can be his is to know how to work knowingly with God by becoming one with Him as Co-Creator. The more that one can feel God's presence, moment by moment, the more his Mind-awareness multiplies. That is the kind of mental progress which makes Man aware of the unlimited knowledge and power which is omnipresent everywhere, and can be expressed around any point of gravity which is chosen as the center of that expression. This idea is beautifully expressed in another message from The Divine Iliad:

"Desire ye what ye will, and behold: it standeth before thee. Throughout the aeons it has been thine without thy knowing, even though thou hast but just asked for it.

"Sit thou not and ask, acting not, for unless thou reach out for thy desire it shall not walk thy way to thee, unaided by thy strong arms.

"Desire ye what ye will and it shall be thine. All my universe will give it thee in the strength of thy desiring, and in the strength of thy action in reaching out for thy desire.

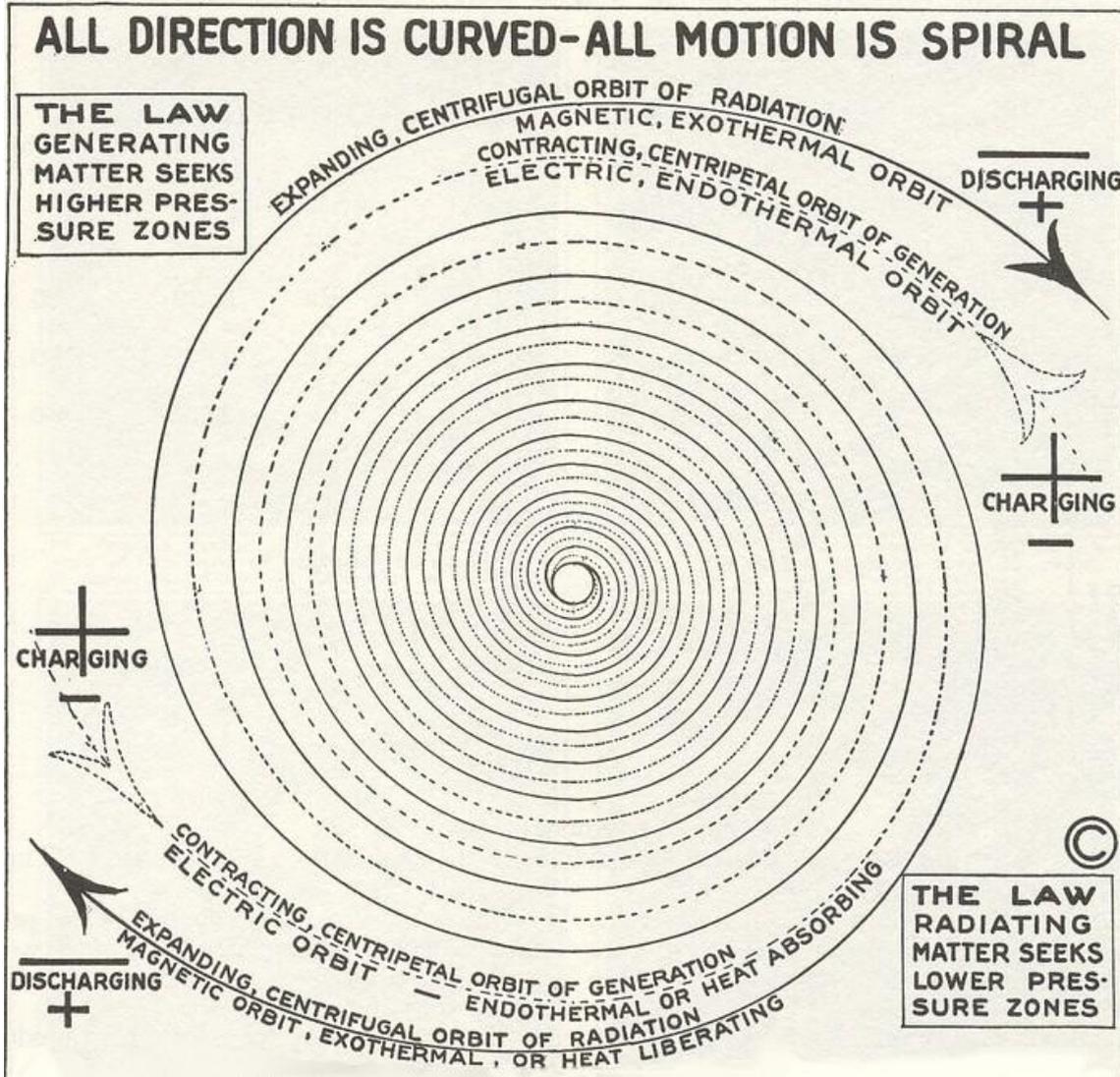


Fig. 46

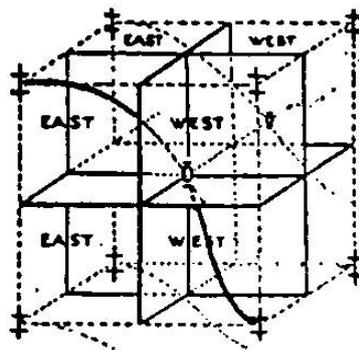


Fig. 48 The six inner mirrors of radiation.

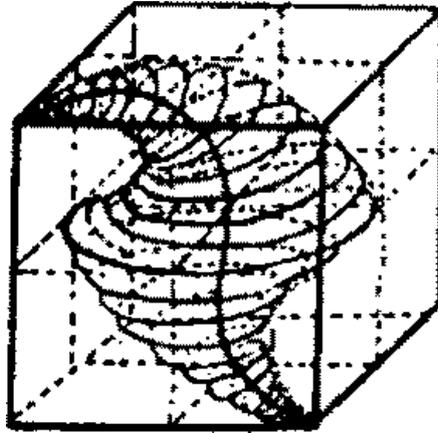


Fig. 49  
Wave spirals on their wave shaft

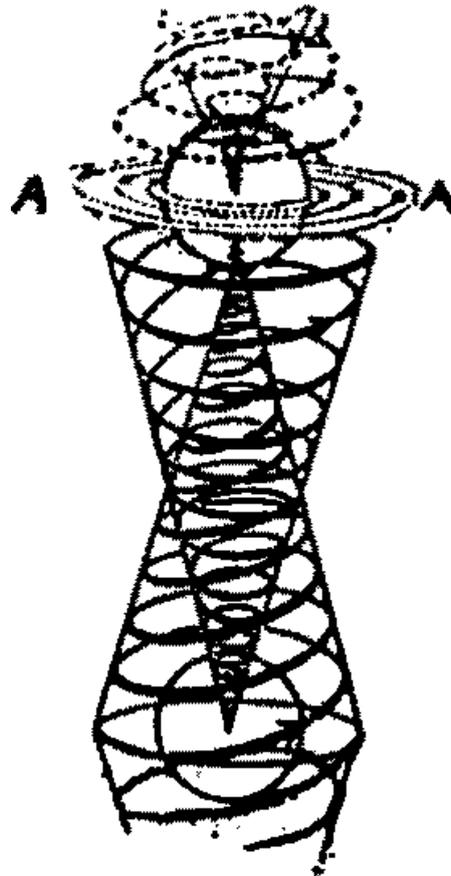
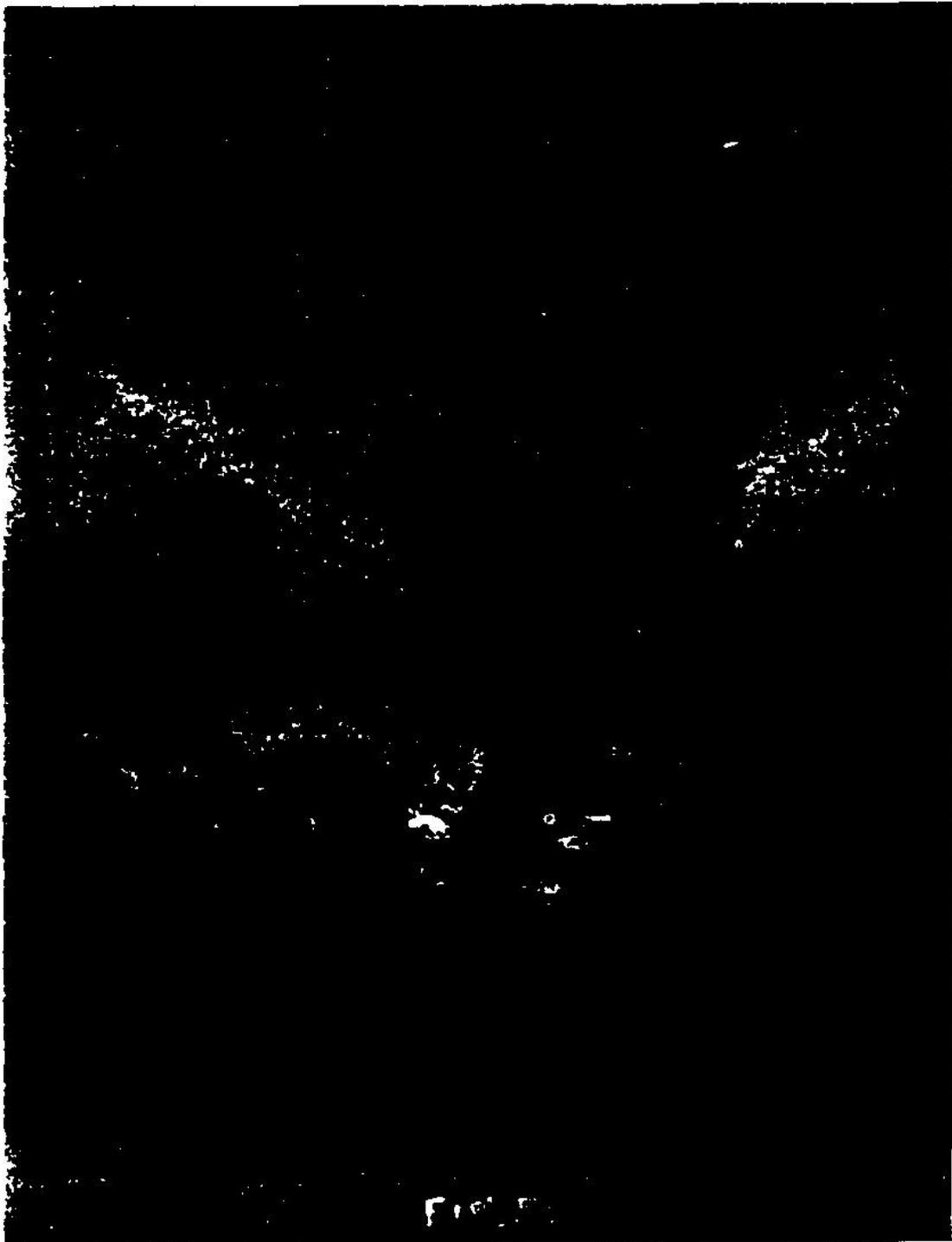


Fig. 50  
AA Birth of electronic systems



*51* The polarizing principle. This diagram represents the multiplication of power by the multiplication of motion. Electricity "creates" gravity in this manner.

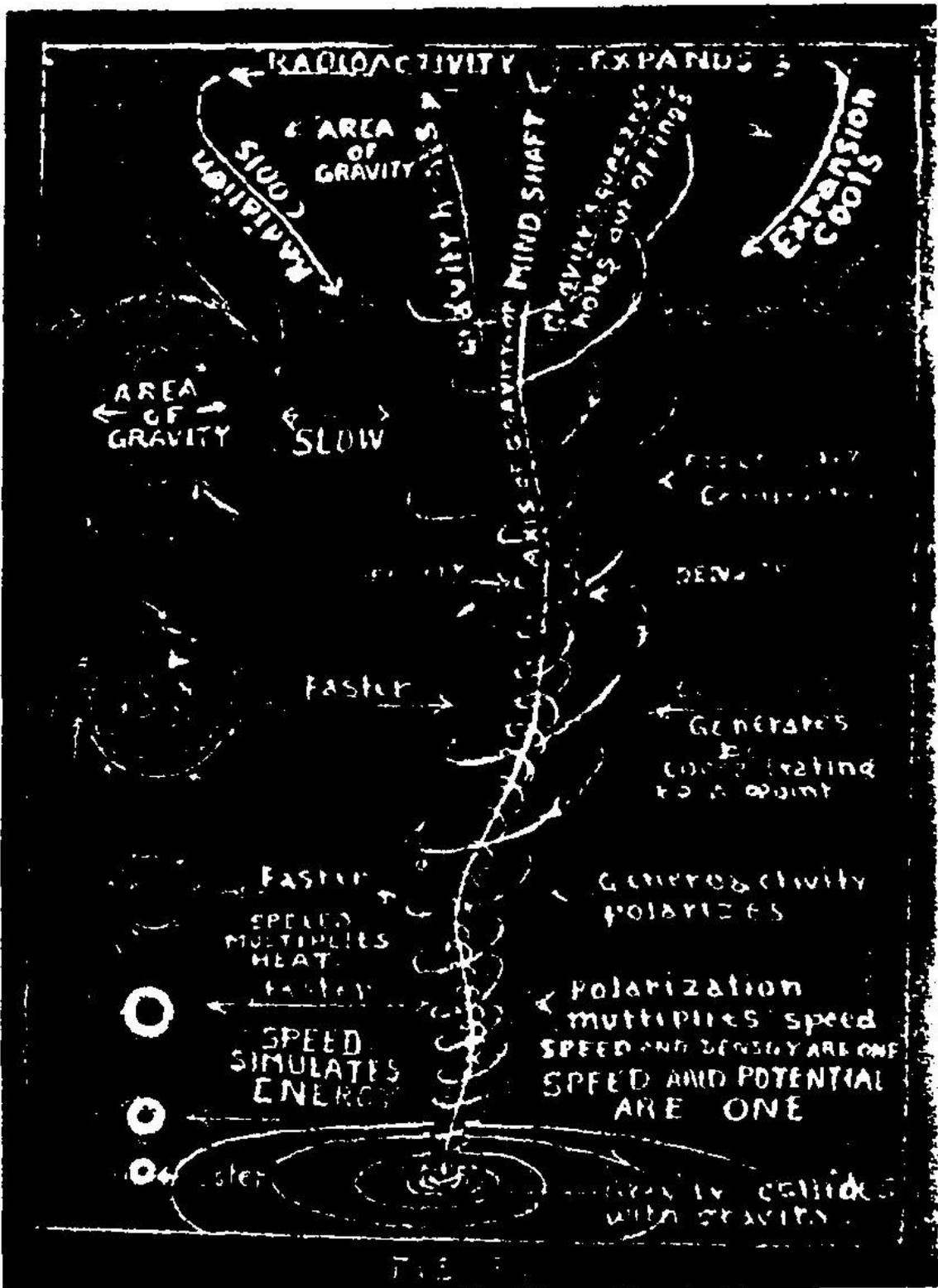
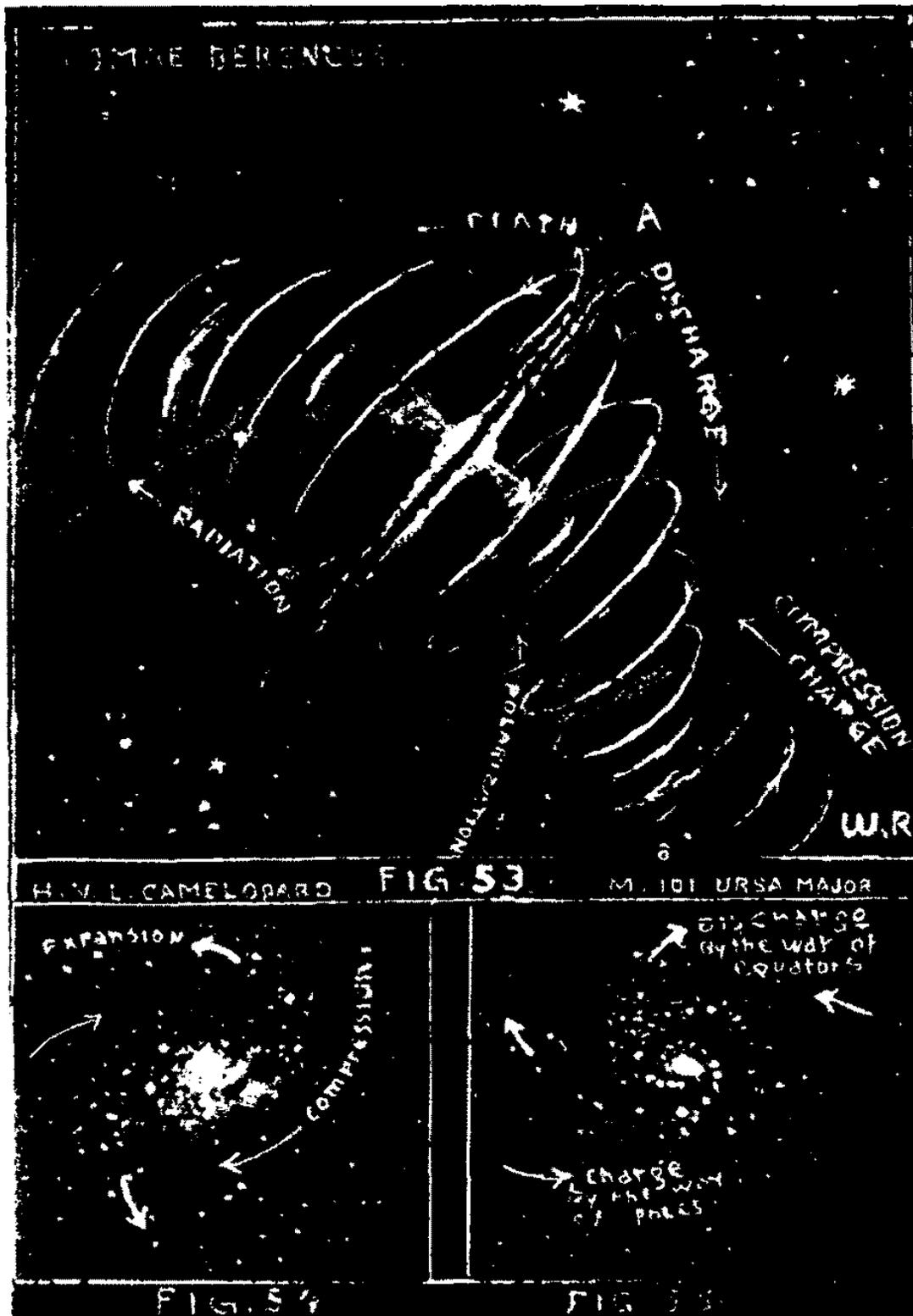


FIG. 52. Electric compression principles. Analysis of the relation of stillness to motion and of energy to the expression of energy



All matter is formed by projecting and compressing light rings in pairs toward each other. The collision of such an impact is a sex union. Only by sex union can bodies be created and repeated. Atomic and stellar systems are formed this way. In an electric current such systems are called loops of force.

DEPOLARIZATION IS CENTRIFUGAL  
 REPOLARIZATION IS CENTRIFUGAL

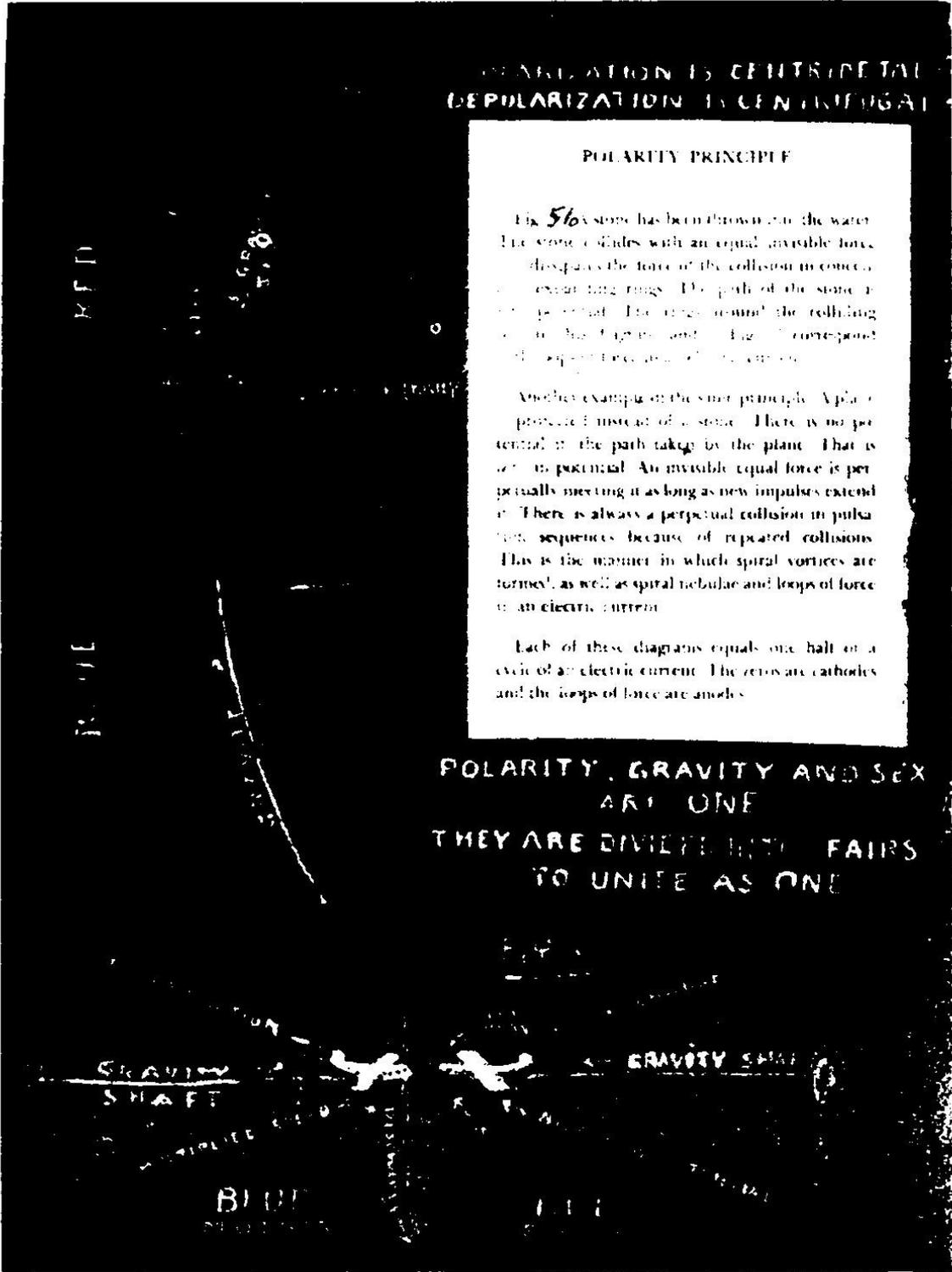
POLARITY PRINCIPLE

The *56* stone has been thrown into the water. The stone collides with an equal invisible force. It displaces the force of the collision in concentric expanding rings. The path of the stone is the potential. The rings around the retreating stone are the light and the rings correspond to the expansion of the electric current.

Another example of the same principle. A plant projected instead of a stone. There is no potential in the path taken by the plant. That is zero potential. An invisible equal force is perpetually meeting it as long as new impulses extend it. There is always a perpetual collision in pulsation sequences because of repeated collisions. This is the manner in which spiral vortices are formed, as well as spiral nebulae and loops of force in an electric current.

Each of these diagrams equals one half of a cycle of an electric current. The zeros are cathodes and the loops of force are anodes.

POLARITY, GRAVITY AND SEX  
 ARE ONE  
 THEY ARE DIVIDED INTO PAIRS  
 TO UNITE AS ONE



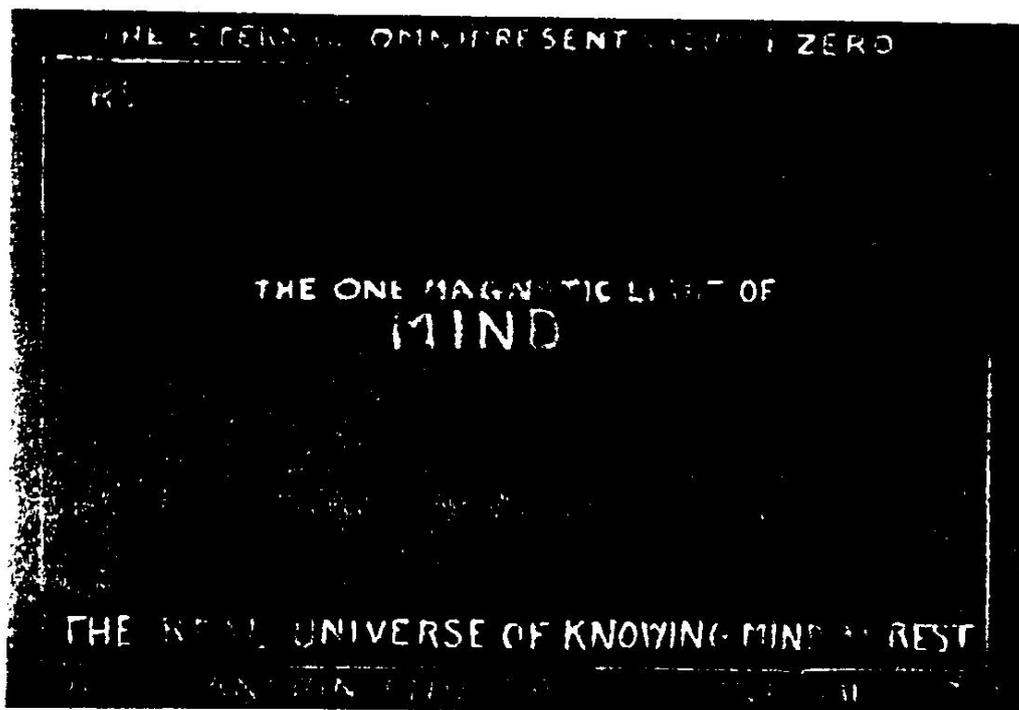
*56* FIG. 56 Every action in the universe is created in pairs. Its reaction is a part of it, and is simultaneously created. The union of every action with its reaction produces an effect which is always the image of the cause of the action.

"Behold I am within all things, centering them. And I am without all things, controlling them. But I am NOT those things which I center and control.

"I am the center of My universe of Me. Everywhere I am, I am the center of all things, and I am everywhere."

For full comprehension of God's words, as expressed above, one should dispel all idea of the fulfillment of desire by wishful thinking and words of supplication--unfollowed by action. The last paragraph of the above is scientifically demonstrated in Fig. 6. The entirety of this idea is expanded and exemplified in the book:

**GOD WILL WORK WITH YOU BUT NOT FOR YOU.**



CAUSE

FIG. 6 symbolizes the uncreated universe, the zero vacuum universe of rest, from which the objective electric universe of motion emerges to manifest eternal life by simulating it in cycles of motion. This is God's omnipresent universe of Idea, and Desire for the expression of Idea, by moving forms which symbolize Idea. This is the universe of The Imaginer Who builds forms in the image of His imagining for giving and regiving in cyclic intervals, which unknowing man calls life and death.

This is the omniscient universe of eternal MIND-QUALITIES from which transient electric QUALITIES emerge to simulate the qualities of Mind - Magnetic - Light--Knowledge--Idea--Energy--Life--Soul -Love--Truth--Beauty--Rhythm--Balance--Law--Silence--Rest and Stillness.

This is the abiding place of eternal MAN who is ONE with GOD. It is God's kingdom of heaven within man, which the Nazarene bade men to seek.

### Fig. 6

Your Mind is universal. It is God's Mind. When you have discovered that fact you become co-creator with God. Until you do discover it, God speaks to you through instinct. When you finally do discover it, all-knowledge comes to you from that still small silent Voice which extends inspiration, beauty, intuition, rhythm, and all of the Mind-qualities you did not have until the dawn of Consciousness began to awaken a realization of them in you. Realize then, that your body consists solely of electric motion centered by the still Magnetic invisible Light of your Mind.

If you concentrate your Mind-thinking, the thought-rings will become smaller and spin faster. If you relax by decentrating your thinking, the holes will become larger and the rings will spin more slowly. See figures 48, 49, 50, 51 and 52.

If your thinking is unbalanced by emotional disturbances, or your actions reflect your unbalanced thought-decisions, the tensions which result from such unbalance will cause every Mind-center, which controls the balance of those thought-rings, to act as though they were off-center and the spinning of the electric current around that eccentric center will be like a fly-wheel with its shaft eccentrically placed. When you understand this you will know why your body develops toxins which cause your various ills. Fig. 46 further demonstrates that you cannot become off-center with your Mind-Source. These diagrams tell you just where your mind is in relation to every one of the billions of cells which constitute your body. All of them have a central "switchboard" in your brain which sends messages of command to them.

Remember always that a thought-ring is a sliced section of a cell--small and large--of your body. No matter where you slice through your body, or any body in Nature, you will find that each section is a ring with a hole in it. The hole is where invisible Mind is located. The ring is composed of electrically sensed motion that obeys the command of Mind, which centers it. It can but obey for it has no intelligence or energy of its own. Consider such a thought-ring-section in the cell of an ant. The ant cannot think for itself. The Mind which created it reaches out with electrical messages, which we call instinct. All animal and vegetable life is controlled that way by their Creator. They have a modicum of free will in accordance with the amount of intelligence which some forms of animal life attain, but vegetable and mineral life have no such power. They are entirely Mind-controlled through their senses.

Every particle of matter, in combination as mass, or single as a unit, is purposeful, its movements are mind directed. Cells composed of oxygen, hydrogen and carbon in combination with each other, are performing marvelous actions in your body. They are manufacturing adrenalin and dozens of other fluids by Mind-control. They are knitting bones and flesh together in accordance with marvelous patterns. They are digesting your food and transmuting it to blood. They group themselves into marvelous machines which pump, knit, weave and perform many skills with many techniques. What man-built machines do you know of that can build themselves, then operate themselves without Mind-motivation and Mind-control? You do not know of any, for that is an impossibility of nature. It is equally impossible for the cells of your body to

build and operate themselves. Each one is a purposeful mechanism. It has to be "created" by Mind-power just as you would have to create a typewriter to fulfill its purpose that way.

That is why you must know where the Intelligence and enemy is which operates them. Look again at Fig 48 with this idea in mind. Note in it that all that God is can be extended to the motion which manifests God. All knowledge, energy, inspiration, idea, beauty, rhythm, intuition and other Mind-qualities are within every thought-ring of motion in all Creation. Man is the only unit of Creation which has yet arrived at that stage, and only a very small percentage of the human race has risen to that high stage of unfolding in which Man has become aware of his centering Intelligence. The very large percentage of the human race thinks electrically with its outer-senses, instead of inwardly toward the inner Mind. Man-in-the-mass is aware of senses only. Such a word as inspiration has only a superficial meaning for him.

Sense-thinking is purely electric. All sensations of the body are purely electric. One who senses electrically can acquire only what information of sensed EFFECTS that his senses reflect to him from objects of his observation. He is limited in his conclusions and decisions to what his senses tell him of bodies in motion. He can never acquire knowledge of CAUSE that way. He can acquire knowledge only by thinking inwardly and thus talk to God direct.

## THE RELATION OF THE ELECTRIC CURRENT TO MIND-THINKING

We have diagrammed the relation, and location, of Mind to matter in that Fig. 48. That diagram shows how messages are sent out to creating bodies electrically for long ages before dawning Intelligence makes bodies become aware of the meaning of those messages, or that they are from the Divine Source of all Creation which is "within" all things.

We will now parallel this diagram with another to show that Mind-messages, which are sent to creating bodies from their Magnetic Source of Universal Intelligence, are identical with the nature of the electric current. Before entering into this comparison, which Fig. 49 portrays, we wish to inject a new thought regarding the process God makes use of in the construction of His electrical body-universe. Instead of using text-book language we will use simple homely phrases to emphasize our meaning: God creates matter by projecting very big electric rings of visible light around still points of His invisible Magnetic Light. By so doing He creates big black, cold holes in His bitterly cold space. In order to create bodies of solid matter in those cold holes He must heat the holes to incandescence, and then freeze the incandescence by surrounding it with His universal, basic cold, to imprison it until it has fulfilled His purpose. He then uses His basic cold to compress series of four pairs of rings into spheres by squeezing the cold black holes out and letting the four pairs of compressed

rings-spheres of light in. This constitutes His entire generative, or polarizing principle of Creation, for the only things created are heat and motion.

All effects in all Creation are the product of heat and motion. Living things are the product of heat and motion. But living things must "die". To "die" they must regive their heat back to the cold which created it, and they must regive their motion back to the stillness from which it was extended. God's way of doing this is just the reverse of His generative method. He gradually lets the cold, black holes return within the hot spheres by projecting rings, in series of four, from the equators of spheres until they entirely disappear into their basic, changeless cold. All matter thus begins to appear as rings of light around black holes, and finally disappears as rings of light around black holes.

You can plainly see, by this homely description, that there is no process of Nature which allows for material nuclei in its atoms. The nucleus for all atomic structure is the Magnetic Light of its Creator's Mind. Likewise the energy for the construction of atoms is in that centering Magnetic Light. It is the invisible Light which centers the visible light. It is the energy of God's Omnipotence which centers its simulation of energy by motion. It is the Idea of God's knowing, which is manifested by moving forms which image God's Idea. It is the beauty, the rhythm, the balance and ecstasy of God's thinking of His One Idea of the giving and regiving of His love to His Creation for manifesting His love in all creating things.

Good night, and rest well for we are truly coming into TRUTH AND KNOWING-- please be at peace and allow this information to come within wherein it can find its fruition bearing of the perfect fruit of wisdom and KNOWING.

**I AM GERMAIN**

## CHAPTER 24

REC #1 HATONN/GERMAIN

TUESDAY, JUNE 25, 1991 8:51 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 313

TUESDAY, JUNE 25, 1991

Hatonn present in the Light of Truth within the balance of Creation to which I give total reverence and respect.

How is it that you allow your language to be corrupted into meanings of words which later destroy all order and rational expression? I specifically refer at this instance to "chauvinism". This means: excessive or blind patriotism. In the "modern age" of confusion and causing hatred between sexes and groups it has become established as: undue partiality or attachment to a group or place; as in "male chauvinist". The term comes from the French word chauvinisme: 1815 French soldier with blind and irrational patriotism to Napoleon.

I give you that because the term as utilized today was foisted upon you by the feminist movement headed by groups of so-called, self-styled persons of Khazarian lineage. It has been pronounced in the press and controlled media to the point it has lost its "patriotic" meaning of national patriotism.

Why do I point this out? Because this day on your television a group of worshipping people of the Judaist faith, in Iraq, were interviewed and here is the answer given to the press: "Oh, the Iraqi people are NOT AGAINST JUDAISTS--THEY ARE ALL AGAINST ISRAEL AND THE FALSE JUDAISTS!! IRAQ IS OUR HOME AND WE ARE BROTHERS HERE--WE ARE AGAINST ISRAEL ALSO BECAUSE THEY ARE DECEIVERS AND LIARS! THEY DO NOT PRACTICE THE FAITH OF OUR FATHERS AND GRANDFATHERS IN ISRAEL--THEY HAVE A NEW RELIGION WHICH IS AGAINST GOD OF ABRAHAM!"

When you are asked to explain your "anti-Semitism", you demand that the accuser explain his statement!!

America is supporting totally a group of parasites who have already stolen the very basis of religious tradition of a group of God's people. They took land from Palestine and called it Israel. They are neither "chosen" of God of Light, nor are they practicing Judaists. They labeled themselves "Jews" to hide their races and pronounce themselves Zionists in order to allow for the usurping of all Middle Eastern lands (yes, I said ALL) for their own domination and that, dear ones, includes all the oil lands. They will further prevent you from producing free energy and all manner of restrictions will be

placed upon the world by this self-proclaimed group calling themselves "chosen". The world has been deceived and they, the Elite, will not stop until they control the globe. To the Judaists of the world who are of the Judean faith, beware: you are the first in line to be sacrificed and annihilated for you know the truth and they will have to shut your mouths as the carnage gets worse--in the name of God and Judaism.

What think you about your chances of electing a "clean" President in 1992? Please note that plans are to run Solarz and Rockefeller on the Democratic ticket against Bush! You had best wake up and see the dawn lest you not awaken to another dawn at all!

I turn this forum over to Germain, in petition that you ones hear him for through the truth of how the universe functions and your relationship to God-Mind, is the only way you will change that which is upon you. May you be given into seeing and hearing; and understanding.

GERMAIN present to continue.

### ONE IDEA (LOVE) OF CREATION

You must plainly see by this time that the intent of Creation is to dramatize the Idea of Love, by expressing it in action and reaction. To express Love the Idea must be divided into separated halves. To fulfill Love the two halves must be united as one. Halves of one must be equal, therefore, their actions and reactions must be equal and simultaneously created. The only action which can express Love is the action of giving. The only equal and opposite of giving is regiving. The One is divided--the two divisions simultaneously exist. If the action of giving extends from one is equally and simultaneously extends from the other. If equal giving and regiving of each half are simultaneously expressed the product of that fulfillment is Love.

Can you not see, therefore, that the one great age-long lesson of life is to learn how to balance every transaction of life in such a manner that givings and regivings between pairs of opposites are equal? That is all there is to learn for that is all there is in Nature. Creation consists of multiple electric wave units. In every cycle unit of Creation the Law of Love is expressed to perfection, as demonstrated in one cycle of the electric current.

Can you not see, also, that the reason why Man's world is in such chaos is because Man has hardly begun to learn that lesson of the aeons? His givings are few but his takings are many. His empires have been constructed upon his takings, which he is now losing and will continue to lose, until he has balanced them with givings.

Can you not see, therefore, that ONE WORLD OF PEACE is far away into the long generations of learning that one simple lesson of rhythmic balanced interchange in every transaction of Man, as it is in Nature? Can you not see that the "New World Order" is based, more than ever, on **TAKING? IT IS BASED SOLELY ON**

**TAKING--OF EVERYTHING OF VALUE INCLUDING MAN'S VERY SOUL ATTACHMENT TO GOD AND SELF. AS DESPAIR CAUSES FORFEITURE OF SOULS UNTO THE BEAST OF HUMAN PHYSICAL, YOU ARE LEFT WITH A WORLD OF EMPTY BEINGS WHO WILL NOT RISE UP AGAINST THEIR ENEMY. CAN YOU NOT SEE THE INTENT UPON YOU-THE-PEOPLE?**

You have a law of Man which reads: "Actions and reactions are equal and opposite." **NO, NO AND NO; IT MUST BE RE-WRITTEN AS FOLLOWS TO CONFORM TO NATURE: "EQUAL AND OPPOSITE ACTIONS AND REACTIONS ARE SIMULTANEOUSLY CREATED AND SEQUENTIALLY REPEATED."** Look at the diagrams 53 through 57. Every transaction in Nature is repeated in each of these examples, whether it be the casting of a pebble, or the creation of a sun. In an entire solar system its balanced transactions are so perfectly in keeping with the law of Love that one can calculate to a split second the exact time and position of any planet a thousand years from now. Conformity with that one law is the only way that mankind can ever find peace, happiness and prosperity in a unified world. How long shall it be before you, yourself, shall find it? In that is the answer to world-unity, for YOU are the seed of the world. **What you become, the world becomes from your GIVINGS. IF YOU SIMPLY CONTINUE TO TAKE, TAKE, TAKE, YOU ARE POSITIVELY ASSURED OF DESTRUCTION!**

#### YOU EXEMPLIFY THE MIND-NUCLEAL PRINCIPLE

So radically different a conception of atomic structure demands much exemplification to replace the old with the new. For this reason we must cite many examples to demonstrate that every creating, growing, living and dying thing in Nature is just a multiplicity of slow and fast moving light-rings surrounding dark of low electric potential, centered by a zero point of absolute stillness and unlimited Mind-potential. The new concept is a challenge to the old which must be convincing proof that the new concept is undebatable.

Let us preface the following examples by these text-book statements of fact as known to science:

1. "An electric current sent through a wire is confined to its surface. There is no current at its center." Quoted in essence from Tesla, Farraday, Pupin, Millikan and others.
2. "Living cells show a difference in electrical potential between their interior and the surrounding medium." Dr. Louis M. Katz--Univ. of Chicago.

Let us go back and look again at Figure 49 which demonstrates this fact in an electric current. To emulate a section of a living cell we will put a salt solution within a ring of conductive material. By placing two insulated wires, with bared electrodes, close

together in the center of that ring and connecting the wires with batteries we emulate the charged condition of the living body, of which the cell is a part.

By turning on the current it will be found that the spot between the two electrodes is of zero potential, and that many lines of radiation extend from the center and cause a moving electric current to spin around the zero fulcrum center where the ring is located. Not only that but an electrode placed in contact with the ring will convey current away from it. This effect of electric current extending from a still center to convey its power to the ring, and other outside conductive matter, is identical with the mental example shown in Fig. 48.

Anyone who may question this fact may not only prove it by this simple experiment but can also move the two electrodes away from the center of the rim so that their centering zero occupies an eccentric position, as the human heart does in relation to the chest, and as the zero center of the heart itself is eccentrically placed in relation to its mass. A different wave pattern will result but the electric qualities will remain the same. There is always a point of stillness which centers the birth point of any action. Motion spins around that still point, but there is no motion AT THAT CENTER.

Consider your body itself, and every part of your body, even to its last microscopic cell. Every part of it is a moving ring in section which spins around a hole, centered by stillness.

Now consider every part of your body, one at a time. Every horizontal section cut through your head is a ring of flesh and bone around a centering hole, where the magnetic Light of your Mind is located. The space between is filled with a material quite unlike the flesh of your body. That material is the broadcasting and receiving station for conveying messages to every last microscopic part of your body.

Consider your spinal cord. It also is a ring in every tubular section of it, which is not only centered by a hole for itself but is confined in a ring of bone which is your spinal column. Both of these are shafts made up of rings, but it must be remembered that every shaft in the body, as well as every artery and vein tube, is but a continuous extension of rings. Even the center itself is a continuous shaft of zero electric potential surrounded by thought-rings of varying potential. The center itself is omni-Magnetic potential, for that point is where YOU sit with God, as ONE.

Your heart is an electric thought-ring of motion centered by a hole, where your invisible Mind is located. From that center it sends its complex messages out to the very wonderful mechanism, which your heart is, to command its every part to function true to its purpose.

Your lungs and your chest are rings of thought-recordings which are, likewise, centered by four holes, for the carrying of four different qualities of messages from your Mind to the thought-rings which compose your whole body. We will refer to these again in this chapter.

Now examine your fingers and toes, and your arms and legs. Each of these are centered by zero potential holes around which are rings of bone and flesh of varied potential.

Before completing our brief analysis of Mind-relation to the human body, let us step out into the forest and cut practically any growing flower stem, shrub, sapling or tree. All of them are rings in sections of either tubes or seemingly solid shafts. Even the leaf of the tree is centered by a tube from which countless tubes extend to center the countless millions of thought-rings being created by the Magnetic Light which centers every one of them.

If you cut a section of a new-born oak, you will find that it is tube-centered, but if you cut a section of an old oak, you will find that it has seemingly "squeezed" the hole out to attain density in accordance with the same principle of compression which gives density to a sun. Examine it, however, and you will see a series of rings surrounding its center.

If you now examine the chemical elements, such as oxygen, fluorine, helium, nitrogen, sulphur, phosphorous, sodium or potassium, you will find that their nuclei consists of varying sized holes surrounded by rings of varying sizes and numbers. Helium has four rings with a very large hole within them. Helium divides into four pairs and becomes a solid sphere, which has squeezed the hole outside of it. Fluorine and lithium have one ring with a centering hole smaller than helium. Oxygen and beryllium have two rings with still smaller holes. Nitrogen and boron have three rings with almost no holes. These male and female equal pairs unite in marriage and become two hemispheres, the red and blue halves being divided by an equator.

Chemists and physicists have recognized something of this mathematical orderliness and have given it the name of "valence". They say that oxygen has a valence of two, carbon four, etc. and they balance and vary their mixtures in the ratios of valence by putting two atoms, which have a valence of two, with one which has a valence of four, to equalize their potentials. This they have always done, but their text books give no adequate explanation for so doing.

The real reason is that spinning rings which get closer to their Mind-centers in the Mind-nucleus of every atom, gain more and more power in the ratio of that closeness.

Before returning to the Mind and body relation in Man we must make it clear to you that the chemical elements must be considered in a very different way than Man is considered. All have the first stage of Creation only. They exist as compressed matter before water is created by combination with two of them, and air by a combination of another two. The next stage is a combination of these elements with water and air to create the vegetable kingdom. The simplicity of the mineral kingdom is then complexed by the addition of water and air and more "conduits" are arranged in these combinations for the placement within its creations for the zero centers of Mind-

control. The vegetable kingdom has very little free will choice of decision regarding its welfare or destiny. It has some, however.

Next in order of complex combination is the animal kingdom. This third stage includes both mineral and vegetable matter, in combination with water. The animal body is a complex pattern of variously arranged mineral and vegetable life, so must continually be replenished with all three stages of creation as its various parts "die". For this reason very much more space is given to the body for Mind-control, and for the creation of very different forms of matter of high conductivity to carry the messages concerned in body "manufacture" and body survival. Directional messages, such as instinct, have a very different reflex toward matter than those which may be called automatic reflexes, which are very much more keen in animal than in vegetable life.

The fourth--and last--stage is the human. Man's body is also a combination of all three stages, but Mind-awareness only begins in the human stage. The animal has much intelligence but is not aware of it as a quality within him.

Man, the human, was first controlled by instinct. For millions of years he had no Mind-awareness. He had no creative ability, whatsoever, and not even enough sense of rhythm to desire to beat a drum. The desire of the savage to beat a drum is the first evidence of spiritual unfolding in Man.

Man--the human--began at the dawn of Consciousness a few thousands of years ago--as an awakening fragment of the ONE. He became slightly aware of a creative force outside of himself, then more fully so, through the drumbeat stage to the more extensive recognition of universal rhythm in the four stringed lyre up to a comprehension of the diatomic scale sometime in your 15th century. A sense of beauty, as seen through the eyes, had developed much earlier than that, but the jungle sense of cruelty, brutality and blood-pleasure still remained in Man-in-the-mass even while his culture was unfolding, and still remains with a very large percentage of the race. Marauding tribes have become marauding nations and Man-killing by Man is still done on such a large scale, for greed and power only, that the human race has no justification, whatsoever, for thinking its present civilization, as a whole, to be in any other than an early barbarian stage. Many, however, have arrived at a very high intellectual point, and a few have reached almost to its summit. It is through these few that thousands of others are being awakened to that Light of their own Oneness with the Source, and it is through these that the race will finally achieve such intensive God-awareness that the Man-killing stage of today will have become impossible.

The above is given herein for the reason that the new knowledge given will give every Man a better comprehension of how he can lift himself above the present stage. Having thus explained the reason for this interlude, we will now return to the climax of the knowledge for which this chapter has been written.

I believe that at some time in the near future we will find it necessary to break these lessons into some type of study course with some knowledgeable leaders so that you

can "talk" about these things in groups, or think in meditation, about these outlays of TRUTH of existence and intent of Mind-creation. We shall see, for first we have to cover the information. Then we can return to the "segments" for some are awaiting technical information to get on with their own focus of work in free energy, life prolonging apparatus, etc. If, however, the very foundation of conclusions is incorrect, you cannot reap the benefits beyond that which is already present. Moreover, the populace with whom the apparatus is shared must be in harmony with the equipment--so we have a "catch 22" as to getting the information forth in proper sequence and rapidity. This is also why we are producing the work in smaller, digestible segments of JOURNALS rather than a massive volume. This way the work and information can be absorbed from one while the next is being printed.

### MESSAGE CARRYING FLESH AND BONE

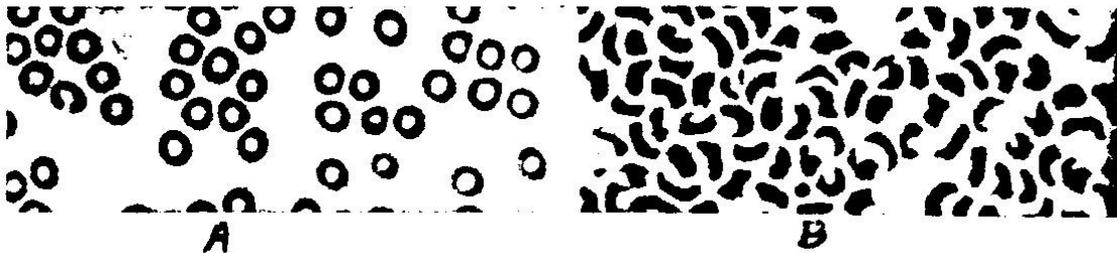
It is commonly said that Man is made of flesh and bone. That is not the whole story, however. There is muscular flesh and there is what is known as neuromuscular flesh. There is also bone and the marrow of bone. Just plain flesh and bone are the physical working parts of the body, but much that is in the body is created for the express purpose of conveying messages from the Mind WITHIN each cell to its surrounding ring, and the nerve-flesh which conveys messages to the farthest extremities of the body with the speed of light.

The vegetable kingdom is practically all "flesh and bone" but even that has an intricate intercommunicating system which is composed of a very different kind of flesh, a kind which corresponds to the nervous system in animal and Man.

The muscular and boned flesh which is used for utility purposes, that which you call "meat" in chickens and cattle, is entirely different from the flesh of the heart, brain, spinal cord and nervous system, and also of arteries, veins and bone marrow. The blood is also flesh of the body, as other parts of it are, and it comes from the Mind-center of thought-rings which constitute the heart. That, too, is a flesh which is mostly concerned with its message-carrying purpose, both for body-building and Mind-thinking purposes. That flesh is so sensitive to tensions and strains of unbalanced actions and emotions that its normal thought-ring cells quickly change, or their centers shift to eccentric positions very quickly. The slightest emotional disturbance acts upon them in such a manner that they seem to have an intelligent understanding of such tensions, for they immediately convey that tension to the heart, brain and stomach with a consequent equal upsetting. All message-carrying flesh and bone marrow must have the rhythms of happiness and joyousness in order that their normally balanced electrical state will extend normal balance to the cells that they are continually creating and controlling, as well as informing as to purpose.

If people only realized that a happy body cannot exist as a normal body without a happy state of Mind, there would be no "mental cases", or insanity, stomach ulcers or heart diseases. One little example of such effects should be enough. Consider the red blood corpuscles as that example. The blood is the basic living flesh of the body.

Strangely enough--but appropriately--its red blood cells are microscopic rings with holes centering them, such as pictured in example A, shown herein. Emotional, or other disturbances, even inherited disturbances, which sufficiently upset the balance of the body metabolism, will break openings in these rings and make them appear to be sickle-formed as shown in example B. Now I would also note herein that all species of humans are not prone to the same type of specific differences, i.e., in some races there is a pronounced tendency to sickling, etc. I don't want to get into that subject at this writing but it is evident that the Mind-creator or Man-Mind-creator has projected differences in the human species.



One of the very first evidences of temporary or permanent degeneration of an individual, of a race, is the breaking down of the normal thought-rings of the blood cells from circular to sickle-shaped rings. Any abnormality or unbalance in man's thinking and his decisions which causes unbalanced actions is first shown in blood cells. If this abnormality is not corrected by the individual during his lifetime, his children can inherit the tendency. The whole human race could be destroyed that way if the tendency is not reversed by balancing the unbalanced condition. (These two diagrams are reprints from Scientific American.)

The little white discs which constitute the white corpuscles of the blood appear to have frayed edges, as though they were moth-eaten. Anemia and leukemia follow such abnormalities. The blood is of first importance of all of the elements which compose the body. The nervous system could be entirely paralyzed and the body would still function, but the blood has deep instinctive awareness of its existence and the body, which does not have a happy, rhythmic blood condition, cannot possibly retain its normalcy. The blood immediately feels every mental and physical tension to which it is subjected.

This is why a whole population can fall ill if the proper frequency changes are introduced into that population--and brothers, the ADVERSARY KNOWS IT AND KNOWS HOW TO MANIPULATE IT. YOU CAN HAVE THE "CURE" FOR AIDS AS RAPIDLY AS COMING INTO KNOWLEDGE OF THIS INFORMATION FOR DIS-EASE CANNOT ENTER WHERE THE MIND-CREATOR CHOOSES TO HAVE NO ENTRY! A Man negative in HIV studies can keep himself negative in all time--simply. He will cease exposing himself to any of the methods of transmission and limit his contacts. You will note that some groups of high infection with lazy, impotent HIV virus propagate and proliferate the opportunistic diseases caused by the failure of the immune system--it has nothing really to do with the HIV virus which is indeed the laziest of all viruses known to science.

What actually happens and is KNOWN to be a probability, by the Adversary who would continue this disease, is to project need to continue in the "birthright" activities and addictions and practices of gathering and intermingling to the point of absolute infiltration of the problem. You cannot vote-in or out this disease and no amount of money can "CURE" it for it is at center--an emotional disease with demand for its spread.

But back to flesh. Next of importance is the heart flesh itself. There are muscular parts of the heart which perform physical functions only, as other flesh does, but a great part of the heart is composed of an independently living kind of "flowing" flesh which is not dependent upon the whole body, as all other parts are. The blood is the most potent of all of the Mind-message carriers of the body.

If you cut any part of your body out and preserve it from decay in a salt solution it can be thus preserved for a very long time even though it is as dead as the flesh in your deep freeze is dead. Not so, however, with that part of your heart which is made up of what the text-books call specific, or autonomous neuro-muscular flesh. If you put that in a proper electric conducting medium, such as a proper salt solution, it will live a very long time--indefinitely perhaps--if the solution remains properly conductive. It does not die as other flesh dies so long as it is held in a conductive and proper medium. The blood really has no intelligence but is so close to the Mind as a carrier of power and creative messages that it seems to have intelligence of its own.

There are other parts of the heart which are, likewise, intended for the mental and physical state of the body which are utterly absent in all vegetable life, and less conspicuously developed in lower animal life. Such parts are the sinus node, the right and left bundle branch, and the intricate intertwining nerves, veins and muscles of the lower heart.

More important still is the fact that the blood is placed in columns, or shafts, which center all body-extension in such positions that those centers are the location of Magnetic stillness, and, as such, are of zero electric potential.

Next in our consideration is the brain flesh which surrounds the thought-rings of the central "switch-board" of the entire bodily nerve system. This, with the bone-marrow which assists message-carrying intercommunications between the Creator's Mind and the imaged-forms He is creating, constitute quite a new science in itself, which is more needed by the medical profession than by layman students. For this reason we cannot devote as much space to this vital subject as we would like to.

Our present purpose is served by exemplifying the fact that every illness of the body is made in the image of one's thinking and the actions which follow mental, or sensed-decisions. You can retain your body normalcy, or you can easily damage it, by unbalancing your thinking and your normal way of life. If, therefore, one is ill, he should look to the cause of it within himself. If people only realized that a happy body cannot exist without a happy state of Mind there would be no "mental cases" or

insanity, much less headaches and other ailments. A healthy and well-centered body does not have to react to any stresses of the ordinary life-styles or projections--it depends solely on the state of the Mind and how Mind chooses to react to impacting ideas and impulses perceived against it.

There are two other shafts of zero potential besides the arterial and spinal ones which center the chest. These are the shafts which convey food to the stomach and the one which carries air to the lungs. The membranous flesh, which constitutes these tubes, is not like a plastic container. It has great conductive super-sensitivity. It performs two separate and seemingly impossible opposite offices, for it both insulates that which should be insulated and conducts that which should be conducted.

One is very often mistaken in assuming that a badly upset stomach is due to food unwisely eaten when the fact is that unhappy rhythms have been the cause. The reaction has not alone been confined to the digestive functions. Its main cause may lie in emotional disturbance, business worry, worry of conscience, fear or many other states of unbalance. Even the food one eats should be "happy". It should be cooked with love and eaten joyfully and there should be a joyful realization of love in one's deep breathing and exhilaration during the process of taking food into one's body. The food you eat becomes blood and flesh of your own body, and the manner in which you eat it, and your mental attitude while eating it, decides your blood count, the balance between acidity and alkalinity of your digestive machinery, and your entire metabolism. This is far more important than WHAT you intake.

These four great body shafts have much more "responsibility" than just performing physical, mechanical purposes. Please realize that fact. Your typewriter is a machine which will supposedly operate just as perfectly if you are angry, but even your typewriter could register your anger and be damaged by it. Whatever your mental condition is, your body condition records and reflects it as truly as a mirror equally images an angry you or a happy you.

Your Mind is YOU and your body is the record of your thoughts and actions. Your body is what your Mind electrically extends to it for recording.

Future generations should learn to think in such terms. They should discard the present concept of Mind and matter and substitute mind, thought, and action in place of it. Some day Man will fully comprehend that matter is but the motion of thought.

The substance of this chapter is for the purpose of making you realize that your Mind reaches to every part of your body, not only your arms, legs, fingers and toes, but to every microscopic cell in your body--most of which you know not even the name.

You can instantly order your arms or fingers to obey a command from you, because large enough nerves connect your "switchboard" with them. There is not one cell in your body you cannot reach, however, with orders from your Mind. You may have to concentrate long and often to do it but you can do it. A simple experiment to prove that is to look concentratively upon one part of your body, such as the end of one finger.

Demand of it that warm blood shall collect there, and it will, after a very few efforts. Many have done this. Another experiment for convincing you will be to order your ears to move--and they will in due time, just as a Paderewski orders his fingers to do fifty times as much as you can with yours. (This, of course, is for Dharma who believes she can type no faster--every day she disproves that notion.)

Now apply this to your headache. First, making sure that you are "in tune with the infinite" and not out of tune with it, and that you are not violating any law of nature which continues its cause, your headache must disappear--follow the "pain" around and you will find it actually seeking exit. Nature is normal. It balances all unbalanced effects it is given a chance. However, it is useless to try to "cure" an unbalanced condition mentally unless the unbalanced CAUSE is first replaced with the proper positive rhythms which approach God-Mind-Balance.

Now that you know where your Mind is in relation to your body, you have the basis of what the Master Teacher knew when He extended His balance to the unbalanced thinking of other bodies, and gave them His balance. Unbalanced bodies cannot remain unbalanced if one's Mind is balanced and joyous to the point of "ecstasy".

It is my earnest hope that each of you will now more fully comprehend the meaning of the command to seek the kingdom of heaven within you. It is also my earnest hope that the medical profession will apply this knowledge, at some point, to every patient and not treat his "physical" unbalance alone, while allowing its mental cause to be ignored. Isn't likely, is it?

The physician is the logical Mind-healer for he has knowledge of EFFECTS which the Mind-healer cannot possibly have. One cannot go to God abstractly. You must know what you wish to ask for and know how to do your part in working with Him. You have moved a long way in the wrong direction, do you see? It is not very likely that those who usurp for greed and evil purposes, will allow such happening to occur--therefore, it is up to you-the-people to demand a return to the "art of healing". I suggest you go read **the Protocols of the Zionists** Men of Wisdom and see that which has happened to your medical and legal "professions". The exact intent of that which is against you is now accomplished fact. So be it.

Allow us a break, please.

**I AM GERMAIN**

## CHAPTER 25

REC #2 GERMAIN

TUESDAY, JUNE 25, 1991 1:12 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 313

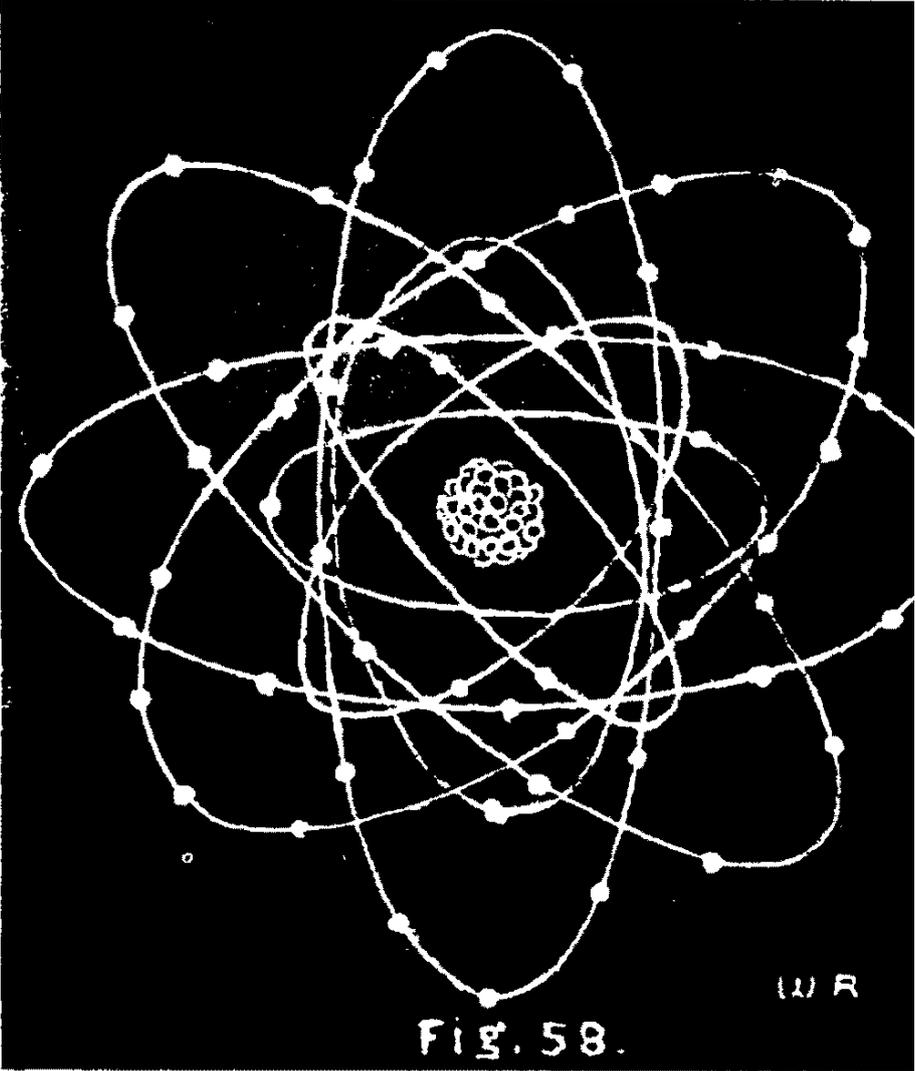
### THE MATERIAL NUCLEUS OF THE ATOM

The foregoing chapters have gradually prepared you to comprehend that the Rutherford-Bohr atom, which is symbolized in Fig. 58, has no place in Nature. This chapter is to tell you why not one single fact of nature supports it in structure, nor justifies it in principle. This is a most important chapter so please attend us carefully. It is as with Mr. Cathie's work which gives you grid assumptions and locations according to frequencies, etc., IF YOU ONLY HAVE A PORTION OF THE PROBLEM, WHAT VALUE CAN THE INFORMATION HOLD? IF WE ONLY TELL YOU THAT WHICH IS WRONG WITHOUT TELLING YOU WHAT TO DO TO "FIX" IT, WHAT HAVE WE DONE EXCEPT FURTHER DISTRESS YOU? HALF-INFORMATION IS OFTEN FAR WORSE THAN NO INFORMATION FOR THE "WRONG ASSUMPTIONS" ARE THOSE WHICH ARE ACTED UPON AND IT CAN BE A DEADLY BIT OF PLAYING.

Hatonn gave great honor to one called Bruce Cathie but I am not so generous. To simply identify mathematically a rather unimportant fact after fact after fact without bending to even consider the possibility of invisible input which will perfect an equation--is not of my understanding and I give no such honor for it only further confuses the mind of Man who might otherwise do something worthwhile other than considering such greatness in another mortal with no useable information whatsoever. We would be most happy to work with anyone who has the good of his brothers in intent. Anyone who thinks so egotistically of himself that if another speaks of his findings, he will bring lawsuits--I suggest is of no worthy foundation upon which to share anything. America West can do that which they will with publishing of the material--it will not sell for Man only ends up feeling cheated for knowing numbers accomplishes naught.

Mr. Cathie, it seems, is much like Jack Cole of Florida--he asks to be "zapped" "if you are real"--I remind all of you that there are MANY ways in which a "zap" can be brought about! Further, "pride (and ego) go just before a fall". If your intent is to only figure out use for the "physical" with exclusion of God (oh, it isn't stated in that manner but that is what it is)--in this time of transition, the information can only be considered detrimental to the purpose of the actual functioning of a universe. If you have one who responds with lawsuits to ones who give great honor unto him--then this man has no intent of goodness toward his fellow-man and if he claims "born again" christness--discard the statement for there is nothing of God within the being save that which he cannot put away. So be it.

Is it not strange that a man would spend so much time and effort to prove the



The Rutherford Bohr atom.

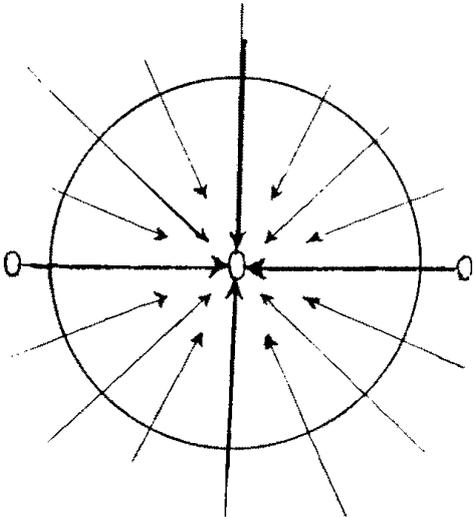


Fig. 59 Illustrating the radial universe concept.

visibility and presence of UFO (alien craft) and then deny any possibility of contact? Is this not at least a bit contradictory? What is the point of the display of so-called "information" if one is closed to all possibilities regarding that very information? Is it not also an affront to insult so blatantly one who does contact us in great interchange of service as this man George Green does, who at great expense, publishes his material? Is there not something WRONG herein?

As I have stated before, this electric universe has been constructed entirely by the electric wave, therefore, any theory of motion or matter, which is outside of electric wave mechanics and construction, is invalid.

If human reasoning by the greatest of the world's thinkers built this impossible concept, there must be something very basically lacking in knowledge of our universe to make it possible for thinking people to form such a concept. And there is something basic, many things in fact, which sense-observation alone can never tell to man. We will enumerate these also, step by step.

Nowhere in Nature does motion, in any three dimensional mass, revolve around a common center. All mass is made up of pairs of ring units, which are joined together in parallel planes to create hemispheres. Each ring has its gravity center and each mass has its dividing equator. Adjoining rings which form spherical masses cause gravity centers of these rings to seemingly become gravity shafts. All motion, in every hemispherical mass, spins in parallel planes which are 90 degrees from the gravity shaft of that mass. This means that all motion in spherical mass spin around its gravity shaft in parallel planes and not around a common center of gravity, which supposedly controls the whole mass, but actually controls motion in the plane of the equator only. See Fig. 59. This also means that Nature is bilateral and not radial.

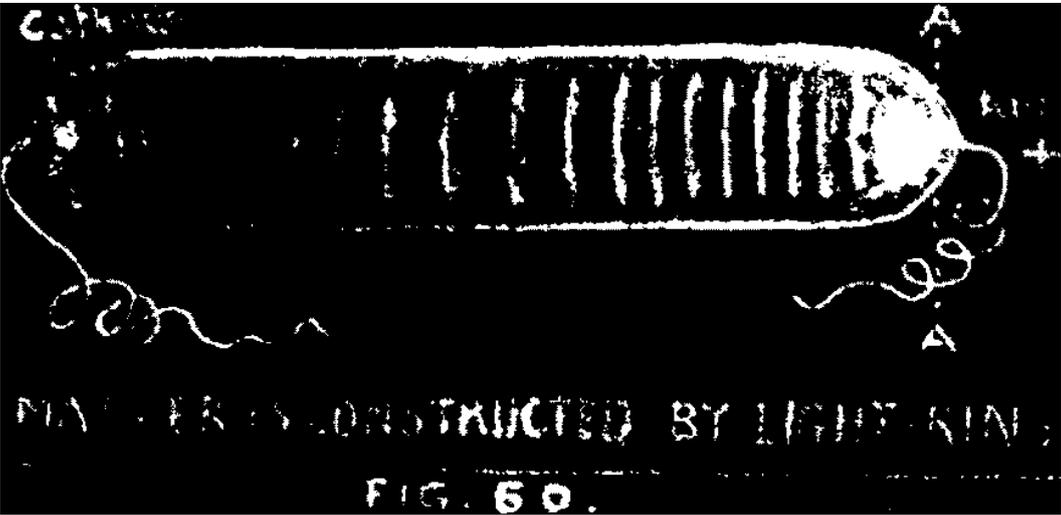
All mass is divided by an equator, and the four pairs of rings which constitute that mass, are arranged in plane layers on either side of that equator. All pairs are sex conditioned by the divided spectrum, which place the red units of each pair in one hemisphere, and the blue units in the other hemisphere. The red units of mass do not revolve across a common center of gravity and spin through the blue side to complete its orbit, as the units of the Rutherford-Bohr appear to do, as shown in Fig. 58--nor do the blue units spin through the red. That would be as much against nature as it would be for humans to change their sex during every daily cycle, say, man in the morning and female at night.

The invisible universe is based upon the cube in relation to its control of motion. The stillness of gravity, therefore, when its points are extended to appear as a shaft, is always at an angle of ninety degrees from its electric thought-ring extensions. Never anywhere in Nature does any electric effect reach over to another center than its own. The three inner intersecting planes of the cube will not allow of such a crossing. If you

examine the cleavages of a cube crystal you will not find them radiating from a center. The senses have been too much affected by the symmetry of light radiations from a star, or from the hexagonal radiating arms of a snow crystal, and many similar effects, which the senses too readily accept. It is time that you at least begin to doubt the evidences expressed and accepted of and by your senses in making hasty obvious conclusions for most frequently you will be incorrect in those conclusions.

Another cause of confusion by the senses in this respect is the fact that all planets in a system, revolve around a common center of gravity. These are rings of motion, however, which spin around holes in which their controlling center is located. Every part of the mass of every planet, however, spins around its own center which is on the gravity shaft, and always in parallel planes, not intersecting ones, which would be necessary if all parts moved around a common center.

If you look at an electric current in a vacuum tube you will see parallel rings extending from the cathode to the anode, like buttons strung upon a thread. See Fig. 60. Each of these rings is controlled by its own center of gravity in its own plane. Each ring is a unit of a cycle and it is necessary for pairs of cycles to unite to form a mass, or for four pairs to unite to form spheres. When a sphere is thus formed it is as bilateral as all things else in Nature are bilateral. It extends its right arm and its left one to form a shaft. Each point of gravity in that shaft is also the fulcrum of a lever, which its ring is. The fulcrum is still, and in it is all the power which its spinning lever-ring expresses, but the energy thus expressed is not in the moving ring, it is in the fulcrum of gravity which centers it.



Electricity records Mind-thought in rings of light which spin around a Magnetic center of still, invisible light. All motion in all the universe spins around Mind-centers which becomes shafts as motion extends

If you now look at the wave with this thought in your mind you will, likewise, see pairs of rings strung on the wave shaft of gravity which extends, as thought-rings of motion extend, to center and control the motion of each ring from that center, and to

become a shaft of gravity for each mass which is formed by the amalgamation of ring pairs.

By a careful examination of the construction of an electric current, and an electric wave, there is no part of it in which orbits of units intersect the planes of the orbits of other units, or of masses which are formed by the union of pairs, nor do any of them share their gravity centers with other units. As there is no precedent in the electric current or wave of nature to justify the multiplane concepts shown in Fig. 58, and as there is no precedent in the electric current or wave to justify the presence of material nuclei in the atomic units which constitute mass, such an impossible and unnatural concept should be expunged from human thinking.

Let us now apply this principle to the copper wire which carries a current. The wire is still. It does not move. Motion spins around its surface in rings, which are centered by holes where gravity sits and rules each ring. The wire is horizontal but motion is vertical in the plane of its spinning. The wire is a series of gravity centers which make of it a seeming shaft. The wire-shaft does not move yet it performs the tremendous work of lifting thousands of tons, and driving thousands of engines and other machines. And it could easily kill a man if motion, which encircled the wire, collided with the man.

Your senses very plainly, and truthfully, tell you that the wire is not moving, but if a speeding bullet traveled along the path occupied by the wire, your senses untruthfully tell you that the speed of the horizontally moving bullet killed the man, instead of the vertically spinning motion. It has been and likely will be a longer time in Man's unfolding before he can differentiate between what his Mind knows and his senses believe they know, but new thinking must someday come to Man which is based upon Mind-knowing instead of body-sensing. If the Mind were allowed to function properly in actual thought projection, a speeding bullet (in fact the faster the better) striking a body would hardly be noticed--it is the Mind that is convinced of its ability to injure and kill and the body reacts as directed—if struck appropriately, it dies.

Let us now bend the copper wire into a semi-circle to symbolize a wave, and send a current through it. You have now curved your gravity shaft and your planes of motion, which spin around it at angles of ninety degrees, and are no longer parallel. They all point in the direction of the center of a circle and your senses tell you that that center is the common center of gravity for all of those converging radial lines. That is another misleading illusion which your senses believe in implicitly, but is not true to Nature. We must give space enough to very briefly tell what the Mind knows in respect to the curvature of gravity, which the senses cannot sense.

To help visualize this let us first disturb the horizontal plane of calm water and bend it into a semi-circular wave, as we bent the wire. The electric compression pressure registered fifteen pounds per square inch before the water was disturbed. It now registers less above the surface and more in the trough of the next wave. The gravity shaft curves as electric pressures curve. Your senses tell you that the wave shaft is

moving up and down. Also they tell you that they are moving right and left. You speak of the speed in which light waves travel, which is proof that you believe that they do travel, when they but move up and down. Light waves reproduce at great speed, but light does not travel at any speed.

These are the things your senses tell you but your Mind knows that the only direction of motion is the electric direction of circles, which spin around gravity shafts to cause EFFECTS which your senses thoroughly believe in but which are NOT FACTUAL. Light does not travel. It only appears to, and that appearance is limited to the boundaries of its own electric wave-field. We do not yet know the universal radar principle which repeats every happening anywhere to everywhere. Your senses are mightily confused between zero cause and dual effect.

The greatest, and most visibly evident proof of the fact that the universe of suns and earths is made up of pairs of rings, and that they disintegrate by throwing off pairs of rings, is to look at the greatly magnified pictures of such planets as Jupiter and Saturn, and such ring nebulae as Lyra and the others, as I now ask you to include in the illustrations. The great telescopes very clearly show the parallel wrinkles on Jupiter, which make its surface look like heavy corduroy.

The fact that all such planets and suns oblate proves that the rings expand in their own planes and not radially. If a planet expanded radially it would still be a sphere, no matter how large it grew, but all through the heavens you can see planets and suns expanding in planes which are parallel to their equators. This they continue to do until great holes are bored right through them where their gravity shafts exist to still control them until their motion ceases entirely. The Dumbbell Nebula is an excellent example of a sun thus expanded until a very large hole has bored right through it as it slowly explodes. In all probability part of it will regenerate a new sun in its center as the Lyra Ring Nebula and countless others have done. Fig. 148

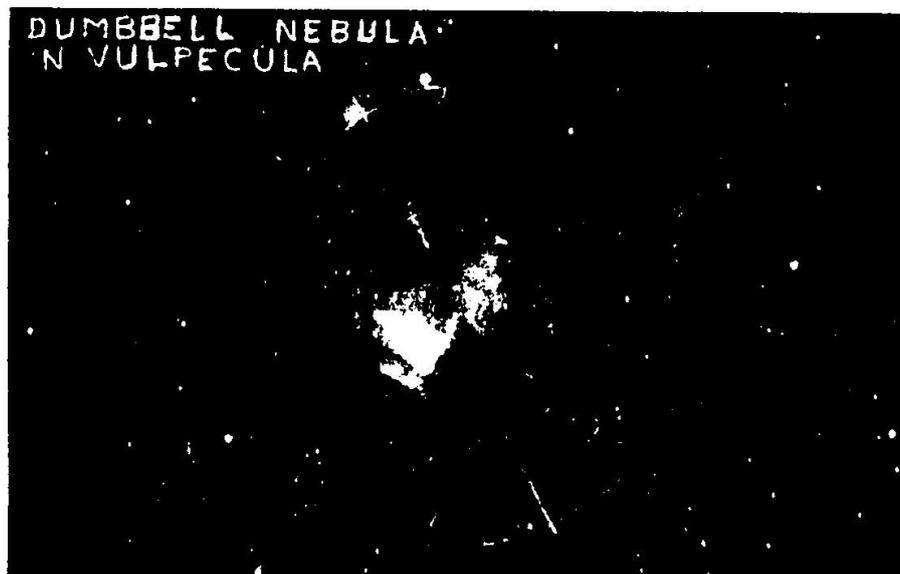


Fig 148 Illustrating the death principle in all matter. Spheres are created by compressing rings to form in them. Spheres are then disintegrated by projecting rings from them until a black hole surrounds their axis of rotation and they gradually expand until they eventually disappear into their cathodes.

It now remains to explain why gravity does not express itself in radial lines from the surface to the center of a sun or planet, as diagrammed in Fig 59. With all that knowledge you will better comprehend why nature will not tolerate such intersecting orbital planes of motion as the theory of the nucleal atom demands, as shown in Fig. 58.

There are only two spots upon the surface of a true spherical sun where a stone, dropped upon it, will continue its electric journey to its very center. Those two spots are the two "magnetic poles" which are the ends of the gravity shaft upon which the whole mass turns. Likewise, there is but one plane, where a stone, dropped anywhere upon it around the entire sun, would continue its electric journey to the sun's center. That plane is the equator which divides the two hemispheres.

Do not lose sight of the fact that suns are made up of pairs of rings which parallel their equators and also do not lose sight of the fact that each ring is an effect which is centered by its own controlling cause. Likewise, bear in Mind that gravity is omnipresent and does not move.

With these warnings we are now ready to drop a stone on the earth a thousand miles from the equator. We will ignore, for the purposes of this demonstration, that the earth is not now a true sphere as it once was, and, for that reason, the gravity poles do not coincide with the pole of rotation (and that should scare you badly enough in its own right). The stone now curves toward the pole as it is dropped, and its direction toward its centering gravity shaft still continues to curve away from the earth's gravity center, instead of directly toward it as your senses have long told you it would do. See Fig. 61. This oblate earth actually has two gravity centers, but we will ignore that also.

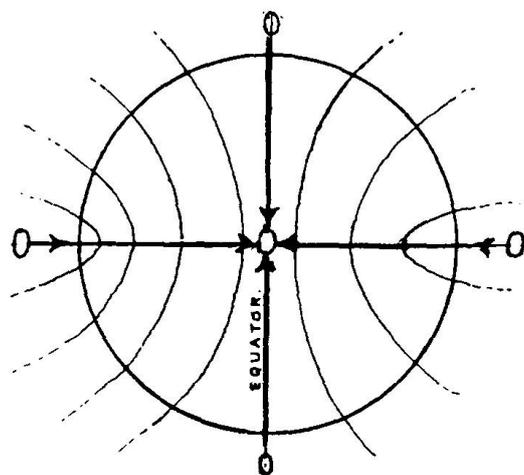


Fig.6l. Illustrating the bilateral nature of matter  
and the seeming curvature of gravity.

We drop another stone another thousand miles farther north, and still another with the same result. Each ring plane owes its allegiance to its own center of gravity in its own plane, but as there are countless billions of rings within rings between the surface and the gravity shaft, the line of gravity control will forever curve, until the last stone cast will be nearer the north pole than the earth's center, toward which it was originally headed, and where your senses told you it would go. We will print Fig. 6l to illustrate this fact of the curvature of electric potential pressures, which gives the impression that gravity itself is curving.

You are probably familiar with the bar magnet experiments with iron filings which curve from pole to pole. These curved lines are known as magnetic lines of force. You may also be familiar with the curved lines from the earth's equator to its poles, which the text books call the earth's magnetic field. These curved lines ARE IN NO WAY RELATED TO MAGNETISM. They are but lines and planes of electric pressures.

Fig. 6l will graphically diagram this effect but figures 17 through 29 and especially 17 and 18 will help to clarify them still further, and comparing one with another. When you have done this you will no longer accept the possibility of such an effect in nature as the nuclear atom such as shown in Fig. 58. Also you will more clearly comprehend the marvels of the advance in electronics, which is making such marvelous strides against the resistance of sense-believing in things which the Mind knows to be otherwise.

### BLOW TO NUCLEAR ATOM THEORY

Perhaps the greatest blow to the nuclear atom theory is the fact that it claims that each consecutive atom in all of the elements from hydrogen to uranium changes its substance by the addition of one more electron revolving around its nucleus, and a balancing number of protons in the nucleus. For this reason it numbered the elements from 1 to 92 at the time the theory was conceived. That meant that hydrogen had one electron revolving around its nucleus, helium had two, lithium had three, etc., up to uranium which had 92.

No more inconsistent and fantastic concept could possibly have been formed than this, for it has not the slightest resemblance to Nature's processes, whatsoever. It assumes that hydrogen is the first element of Creation, instead of the 18th, and gives numbers to isotopes, which are split tones, in the same measure that it gives to full tones. It has not allowed for the possible discovery of new elements for which it could have no numbers to give. This embarrassing situation actually arose when it was discovered that hydrogen was NOT the first element. The discovery of deuterium and tritium in the hydrogen octave threw that whole theory in the waste basket and nullified any such thing as "heavy water" or possibility of cold fusion and perhaps that is exactly WHY scientists say it is impossible. Sort of like the Emperor's new clothes? But science met that unexpected occurrence and danger by calling the new tones isotopes--oh nausea.

Even then they had no numbers for those isotopes although they had numbers for the 49 other isotopes which you can see in Fig. 5 as they arrange themselves on either side of their wave amplitudes in the 6th, 7th, 8th and 9th octaves.

This unnatural concept destroys itself by its impossibility to conform to the chemical law of valence, which gives equality and multiplication and potential to mate-pairs in each octave, instead of 92 consecutive multiplications which ignored the octave-wave principle. Let us analyze this briefly to throw light upon this impossibility of Nature.

We have continually shown how God divides every effect of motion into equal pairs in nine consecutive waves. It is the most basic principle of Creation, for polarization is founded upon it. All through the nine octaves all full tones are divided into four equal mate-pairs. The first three of these pairs are equal and opposite atomic ring units, which increase their potential from 1 to 4. The fourth pair in each octave is united as hemispheres, such as carbon, and is the maximum potential of its octave-wave.

The law of valence recognizes the progression of multiplied potential and classifies these mate equalities by giving the first pair a valence of 1, such as lithium and fluorine. It gives a valence of 2 to the second pair, such as beryllium and oxygen. The third pair has an acknowledged increase of potential, which gives it a valence of three, as in boron and nitrogen, and the fourth pair--the carbon hemispheres, have a valence of 4. We will point out the havoc this concept would play in science if we tried to uphold the principle by endeavoring to fit it into Nature's scheme. Lithium, for example, is given 3 electrons and its equal mate--fluorine is given 9. Nine electrons to 3 overpowers one of the mates and destroys its polarization equality. Much worse than that, however, its 9 electrons make fluorine, which is a very light gas with a below zero melting point, superior in potential to carbon, which has only 6 electrons, even though it has the great density which requires a temperature of 3,600 degrees to melt it.

Carrying that comparison farther we find that bromine is given 35 electrons and iodine, its equal mate, is given 53, which is nearly nine times the potential given to carbon. It is not difficult to compare the potential of iron to lead, yet the number of electrons given to lead is 82, or nearly three times the number given to iron. To carry this analysis still farther is useless, for the comparison multiplies the fault of the principle to the point of great embarrassment.

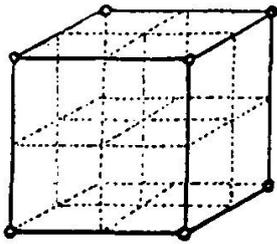


Fig. 5  
Mirror planes of reaction



Fig. 17  
 $X$  plus zero equals zero minus  $X$

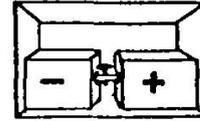


Fig. 18  
Basis of Motion

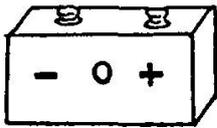


Fig. 19  
Equal opposite potentials

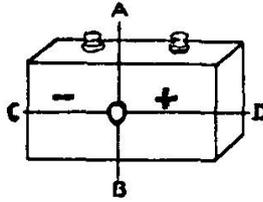


Fig. 20  
Balanced interchange between equal conditions

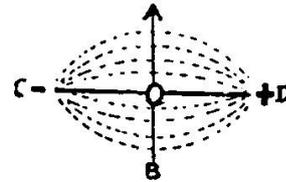


Fig. 21  
Symmetry of the cube  
AB Static equator CD  
Dynamic equator

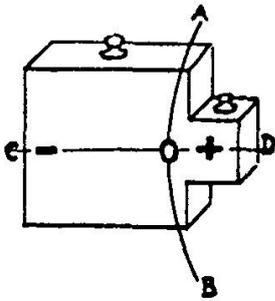


Fig. 22  
Interchange between unequal opposites

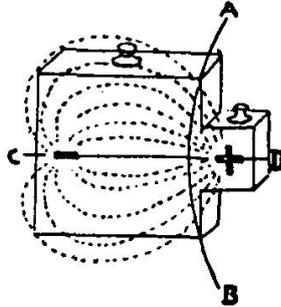


Fig. 23  
Curvature increases

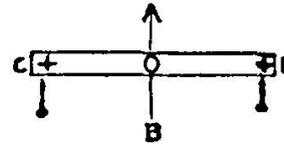


Fig. 24  
Equal interchange

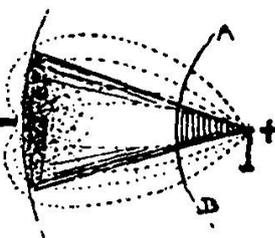
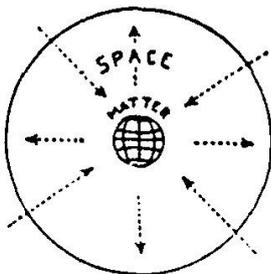


Fig. 25 A & B  
Interchange between unequal volumes

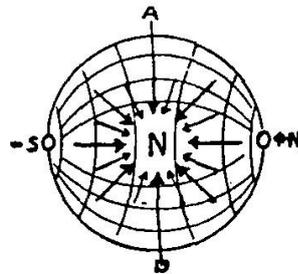


Fig. 26

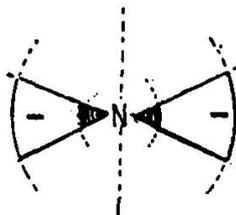


Fig. 28  
Curvature increases as potentials divide and multiply

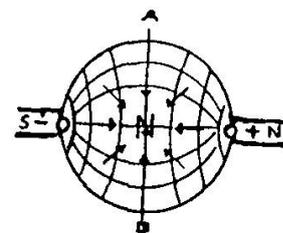


Fig. 27  
Matter is formed between opposite poles in waves

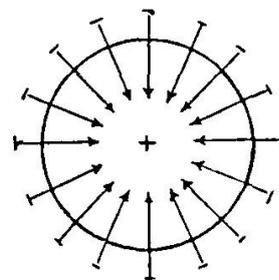


Fig. 29  
North

It was bad enough in the early days of research when Mendeleef gave atomic weights ever-increasing potential in the same manner, for he gave all of the dying elements increasingly greater atomic weights than the living ones. As an example of this inconsistency the soft, dying element lead is given an atomic weight of 206, or over sixteen times the weight of the carbon atom, which is only 12. In this concept of atomic weights iron is given as 55, or four and half times the weight of carbon, and tungsten is given as 184, or about fifteen times the weight of the one element, which is the most fully alive, most dense, and has the highest melting point of all of them. In the next JOURNAL we will do a lot of talking and investigating into elements, octaves and the absolute insanity of nuclear power, etc., as you toy with it.

It was as inconsistent to assume that all of the elements were progressive, or sequential multiples of hydrogen, as to assume that each successive element above the hydrogen owed its characteristics to one more electron and proton added to those it theoretically possessed.

In neither of these two cases has the octave-wave been considered as starting from zero as cathode and colliding as maximum potentials at anodes. More conspicuously in error, than these two above mentioned, is the giving of electrons to the orbits of the inert gases which are zero in every case and can have no atomic weight at all, for there is nothing to relate weight to in them, nor any complexity beyond the four undivided rings of their own construction.

The final step in proving that the nucleal atom is outside of Nature is the fact that such a group concept is, necessarily, three-dimensional, which means mass, and Nature does not begin three-dimensionally. It is first two-dimensional, for Nature is made up of single plane units, which are two-dimensional. The moment two-dimensional units are divided into pairs, and unite to become mass, the three-dimensional bilateral universe appears.

Let us very briefly review the process of Creation in its initial stages. Mind-Idea must first be conceived. The conception of Idea is registered in the inert gas ring, which is forever the seed-record of that Idea. That first undivided ring is two-dimensional. It has length and breadth, but not thickness. A ring is the only form in Nature that can be unitary, or two-dimensional, or balanced in itself, for its extensions are all in one plane. The moment that anything is added to a ring it must be added to on BOTH side to balance it. It cannot be added on one side for Nature does not create hemispheres, it creates spheres--remember? To add one ring on each side means the extension of a Mind-center to three mind-centers, or a Mind-shaft to balance and control three instead of one. To add successive pairs means to extend the mass to spheres and that means three dimensions, and it also means the creation of a bilateral mass. A three-dimensional universe is but the result of polarization. Polarization is not an extension of motion. It is an extension of omnipresent stillness into omnipresent stillness. Motion is a lever which must have a fulcrum. As motion extends there is always a fulcrum everpresent to center it. A gravity shaft, which results from polarized

divisions of stillness into moving pairs, is not a direction of motion, nor is it a part of Creation. It is merely an identifiable Mind position in the zero invisible universe.

The Creator follows conception with action and reaction. The inert gases divide and extend. Motion is then created for the purpose of giving body-forms to Idea. Divided and extended motion is expressed in pairs of light rings. Divided light-rings must necessarily divide the white Light of Mind into the tensions of the color spectrum. That means the red and blue of a bilateral universe which cannot exchange its sides, for each is interchangeably sex-conditioned. The sex strains and tensions are set up in the immovable rings of the inert gas of each octave, which is divided into pairs. Motion, tension, strain and heat begin with the extension of motion, in ring pairs, from its conception in the four recording rings of each octave. These four rings of the inert gases are within each other in the same plane. They are, therefore, two-dimensional. The moment they divide and extend into unit pairs, to simulate body-forms, mass begins and the three dimensional, cube-sphere, bilateral universe appears. In other words, neither God, nor Man, create three-dimensional body-forms before conceiving the Mind-image of that form. Mind-images are thoughts. Body-images are actions, and actions are always in pairs. Thought-concept is entirely outside of Nature for it has no precedent in it, nor is it a part of the electric process which constructs mass. Mass is an extension of many thought-concepts into many planes, and a simulation of extension of the one Mind-center into a gravity shaft.

### SUMMARY

God--the knower--is non-dimensional.

God's thinking is two-dimensional.

God's creative actions are three-dimensional.

The nucleal atom theory begins with three-dimensional mass. It conceives groups of neutrons and protons revolving about and around each other on both sides of the spectrum. Each neutron and proton is conceived to be a three-dimensional, spherical mass in itself. In combination they constitute a larger three-dimensional, spherical mass. Three-dimensional beginnings are impossible. The electrical Nature of this universe demands a division from one plane located in a cathode. Polarization is the result of that one plane division. Balanced equal and opposite pairs thus come into existence. Every united pair becomes an anode, which means a hot bodied three-dimensional beginning, which it does, but in doing it leaves the record of its motion in two-dimensional thought-forms in its inert gas.

Dharma, I ask that our writing of yesterday via Dru be placed in the Introduction of this JOURNAL and allow us to leave this with no further writing save diagrams according to the editor's best placement. We have at least two more JOURNALS to cover the absolutely necessary information and then we shall likely break down the subjects into chewable sizes following that so I cannot give you an idea of completion "time". We will move as rapidly as you can, chela, working around the need of EXPRESSES, etc.

Not because I, Germain, am in the dictation of this information, do I tell you it is the **MOST IMPORTANT INFORMATION IN YOUR WORLD THIS DAY! IT IS!!!**  
**UNTIL YOU OF MAN COME INTO KNOWLEDGE OF THE WAY THE**  
**UNIVERSE FUNCTIONS AND WHAT GOD IS AND HOW THESE FIT**  
**WITHIN CREATION--THE REST OF THE INFORMATION CAN HAVE NO**  
**RELATIVE VALUE FOR YOU, IN THAT IGNORANCE, WOULD STILL BE**  
**AS IF GLUED TO THE SPHERE OF EXPERIENCE IN WHICH YOU FIND**  
**YOURSELF.**

We realize this places you in jeopardy beyond that which can be expressed for if Man could not accept that the Earth Shan was not the center of the universe--how much less will he accept the truth of the universe? The INFORMATION has been brought forth before and few retained the knowledge and fewer can tell you now, when or what it was at that time. It is now time that Man will come into KNOWING or Man will perish in his misperceived illusion. May the Light shine always about you, our people, for the way is hard but the rewards great. It is as with anything given in error--it can be voted-in or voted-out and it will change not one iota of the TRUTH OF IT.

I AM GERMAIN AND I BOW IN RESPECT TO HATONN WHO ALLOWS MY INPUT (OUTPUT) IN THIS MATERIAL FOR IT IS MOST SPECIAL FOR ME TO BE ALLOWED TO BRING THIS FORTH UNTO YOU, MY BRETHREN. MAY THE TRANSMUTING ENERGY BE ALLOWED ITS TRANSMUTATION OF THIS BELOVED LAND.

We shall begin the next JOURNAL on the morrow, Dharma, for it is indeed imperative that we move smartly along. Thank you, chela, for I know you are weary but the time is at hand for us to serve as diligently as we can function. We are the thought of God in action for He has decreed that our work be put forth and receive by his children. So be it.

I salute you ones in this service and bow in respect and reverence unto that which we accomplish here.

**GERMAIN TO CLEAR, PLEASE**